

# **All That Remains is ... Me**



**Steve Beckow  
Editor-in-Chief  
Golden Age of Gaia**

**Vancouver: Golden Age of Gaia, 2020**

**Copyright declined. Please copy freely**

# Table of Contents

"Your World will Become Topsy Turvy, Yet Far More So than Now"	5
My Chosen Ideal	13
The Caring Mind, the Adult State	15
In Search of the Balanced Adult	17
The Adult State = The Balanced State	19
We Are, All of Us, Innocent and Pure	25
We Seek the Best Feeling We Know of - Part 1/2	28
We Seek the Best Feeling We Know of - Part 2/2	30
Getting the Hang of This Thing Called Life	32
Moksha, Mukti, or Liberation	34
A World Where Only God Exists	38
Ascension is a Process	40
As Chaos Swirls Around Us	44
Surviving the Swiftly-Running Current	47
The Meek Shall Inherit the Earth	49
The Opportunity the Pandemic Presents	51
Calm and Confident in a Win/Win Situation	54
Allegations are Flying; Animosity is Revealed	56
The Opportunity the Pandemic Presents	62
The Third Way: We are a Global Family, a Humane Race of People	66
Congratulations, World!	71
Hands on the Dials of Enlightenment	74
What's That Ringing in My Ears?	80
From Self-Loathing to Self-Pride	88
Catching My Breath	90
A Basic Change of Opinion	93

Drowning in an Ocean of Love	97
The Only Thing We Want to Do is Share It	99
The State of Being Called Happiness	102
What Led Me to Cross-Cultural Spirituality?	106
We are a Co-operative Commonwealth	109
<b>⌘ The Purpose of Life ⌘</b>	<b>112</b>
The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment - Ch. 13 - Epilogue July 13, 2011	113
It All Works Out in the Final Reel (Repost)	118
What is the Purpose of Life?	122
The Sacred Purpose of Life	126
Mother/Father God's Plan of Enlightenment	131
Mounting the Spiral and Eradicating the Barriers to Self-Knowledge	134
Christianity and Hinduism are One	137
A Divine Syntax	142
Polishing the Statue	147
All That Remains is ... Me	150
<b>⌘ Love is Our Automatic Pilot ⌘</b>	<b>151</b>
Love is Our Automatic Pilot	152
From the Space of Love - Part 1/2 June 1, 2020	157
From the Space of Love - Part 2/2	160
The Caring Mind, the Adult State	165
The Adult State = The Balanced State	168
Intimacy and Transparency	174
<b>⌘ Old Paradigms ⌘</b>	<b>179</b>
Are We the Best Judge of Our Own Failings?	180
<b>⌘ The Cabal Riots ⌘</b>	<b>183</b>
What's Going On Here? - Part 1/2	184
What's Going On Here? - Part 2/2	188

A Review of What's Been Said about the Cabal Takedown	192
The Smoking Gun of Illuminati Intentions	198
Why am I Letting Urban Looters Set My Agenda?	205
Turning My Hat Around and Embracing Oneness	208
Completing the Past and Working Together as a World	211
<b>⌘ Celestials and Galactics ⌘</b>	<b>215</b>
Can We Disagree with an Archangel?	216
How Our Star Family is Helping Us with the Viruses and Vaccines	220
“We are No Different than You”: The Galactic Role in Earth’s Ascension	225
The Significance of Physical Ascension	232
<b>⌘ Building Nova Earth ⌘</b>	<b>236</b>
What is a Lightworker? July 23, 2018	237
The Declaration of Human Freedom	241
I am Responsible for the State of My World	245
The Big Change – Part 1	249
The Big Change – Part 2	253
Abundance Program or Programs? – Part 1/2	257
Abundance Program or Programs? – Part 2/2	260
The Principles of Largescale Employment Projects – Part 1/2 (Repost)	263
The Principles of Largescale Employment Projects – Part 2/2 (Repost)	269
The Recovery Phase = Building Nova Earth	274
Arcturian Sacred Geometry (Repost)	278
<b>⌘ Early Articles ⌘</b>	<b>307</b>
I Accuse	308
High Noon	315
The Black Hats Must Go	322
To Muslims of America, I Apologize	325
Depleted Uranium: Why We Must Not Go to War with Iran	333

## **"Your World will Become Topsy Turvy, Yet Far More So than Now"**



Remember how Blossom's Federation of Light said that even bigger things await us that will dwarf the pandemic?

*Federation of Light: We have told you that your world will become Topsy Turvy, yet far more so than now.*

*In order for change to take place ... many things must come to a halt as opposed to a 'ticking over.'*

*Much disruption must be endured by everyone on many, many levels, due to the need and necessary adjustments to take their place in this Game.*

*Yes. It will get much more serious. Yet, the 'illness' will subside, yet, not be forgotten in the 'Once upon a time' story. (1)*

I'm beginning to see what they're talking about. I think they only partly mean more disruptive external events. Another large part - the most important part for most of us, perhaps - seems to be the more disruptive internal events.

I'm in the middle of an example as we speak. The last time this happened was at Xenia in Sept. 2018.

On that occasion, I watched something so unspeakably evil in a video that I ended up in an experience of the Self. That was what it took to restore me to balance after seeing that degree of hideousness.

Now I've done it again. I watched a video - it's already fading from memory, thankfully - allegedly of a Clinton-administration official, whom we all know, torturing a young child. It was hideous.

Who cares whether it was a Clinton-administration official or not? Someone somewhere is torturing a young child.

And I let it into my consciousness.

It brought up all my fears, all my perpetrations, everything I ever did that was in negative territory....

Do I recommend others listen to a child being tortured? You must be kidding. I do not and I honor the justice officials for whom it forms a part of their job. I can appreciate the trauma they must endure.

Let's agree to stop the crimes perpetrated against children. Make the mass request of Heaven that it be stopped and it enters the collective consciousness as what Matthew calls "an energy streamer." Make our request and it frees the hands of those who obey our free will.

Back to my internal state. Thankfully, nowadays, I know that I don't have to count on having a spiritual experience to get me out of a hole I've just dug for myself. It can also come about through an act of will.

Again as I have in the past, I fall back on my adult consciousness state to exercise my will and right the balance for me, after having ventured in over my head. Meanwhile, I'm shivering at the keyboard.

OK, what is happening with me comes from watching one video of one crime, child torture. We're starting to hear about the takedown of the DUMBs (Deep Underground Military Bunkers), many of which housed trafficked children. Multiply this one video by many others.

Now multiply that again by a large number to get the flood of revelations that are going to be coming at us on all dark subjects, I believe, in the days and weeks ahead. And the children being rescued are in dire shape. All of this is going to have an effect on our personal and the social psyche.

This is a result of "draining the swamp." This is what that operation looks like, as carried out by a law-abiding military. We are enduring "the Storm" - in our case, from safely inside our homes.

So when we hear Blossom's sources talking about even bigger events awaiting us, let's not just prepare for an earthquake, so to speak, in the outer world - although Earth changes could be on their way.

Let's prepare for an earthquake in the inner world as well.

### **Footnotes**

(1) "Federation of Light through Blossom Goodchild, March 21, 2020," March 21, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/03/21/federation-of-light-through-blossom-goodchild-march-21-2020/>

## How Our Star Family is Helping Us with the Viruses and Vaccines



Just saying....

In 2018, Matthew Ward reminded us that:

“Any innovation that is designed to be of benefit can be adapted for malevolent purposes, and that is what the Illuminati have done at every stage of the civilization’s progress.” (1)

And so it was with vaccines. They stopped polio, smallpox, measles, and other diseases. Now they were being bent to nefarious, deadly purposes by the Illuminati. Their aim was to reduce the Earth’s population, render the remaining population docile, and secure control of the world.

Warned Cosmic Awareness in 2015:

"Vaccinations are not only dangerous, they are intended to subjugate the masses to biological toxins and agents that can destroy the health and not enhance it." (2)

In 2018, Matthew Ward blew the whistle on vaccines that caused “an autism-like condition in many children.” (3)



"Bodies' chemistry and immune systems are stressed by mercury, and youngsters who are especially vulnerable sustain neurological damage that results in symptoms very similar to autism, which is a very rare condition.

"Opposition can be reinforced by declining inoculations advised by healthcare professionals who are rewarded by vaccine manufacturers or believe the false claim that 'preventive' flu shots and a raft of others are necessary public health measures." (4)

How do vaccines contribute to subjugating the masses? One way is by inserting nanotechnology in the human body via the vaccine. Cosmic Awareness gave us warning of this:

"Vaccinations ... can enslave the mind due to nanotechnology that is contained within the vaccine." (5)

In 2020, Matthew Ward denied that 5G played a part in spreading the disease:

"No, emissions from 5G devices are not spreading the disease—its highly-contagious nature is doing that. However, people in areas where that technology is in use are more at risk because the emissions compromise immune systems." (6)

So what are we to do? There's what we can do and what our star family is doing for us.

Matthew asked us to keep agitating. Regarding vaccinating children upon entry into school, Matthew said:

"Continued opposition to vaccinating children as a prerequisite for their attending school is necessary to end this practice." (7)

Cosmic Awareness realized how difficult it was to stand up to pressure from others:

"There is great pressure on individuals who know about vaccinations but have not yet decided to take a stand and therefore can be manipulated by others, especially family and friends, who totally believe the lies that are being presented, who see this matter as a matter of irresponsibility not to vaccinate, to put others in danger.

“This pressure is often extreme and many do not wish to be considered aberrant, to not be seen by their friends and families as normal. Indeed the need to seem normal still outweighs that which is the interior knowing of matters.” (8)

But people are waking up to the fact that there really is a crisis involving the release of deadly designer viruses into society and then the mandating of equally-dangerous vaccines.

Meanwhile, how is our star family helping us? Regarding nanotechnology, Matthew informs us:

“Please have no worries about programmed microchips being implanted via inoculations—if that is attempted, the programming will be erased by [the] technology [of our star family].” (9)

Similarly, our star family is also for the most part neutralizing the toxins in the cabal’s vaccines, Matthew told us in 2009, regarding a vaccine that was laden with swine flu:

"Extraterrestrial special forces scientists are neutralizing to the extent possible the toxins in vaccines....

“Just as in the previous flu situations, [so in this situation] the technology of our universal family has neutralized the swine flu virus-laden vaccines and will continue to do so as long as the makers persist in their scheme.” (10)

In 2020, he notified us again that galactic technology was being used on the present Coronavirus:

"What is not publicized because it is known by only a few is that the intention of the coronavirus was to decrease the world’s population by billions. That will not happen because [galactic?] family members reduced the laboratory-designed virus’s potency to the greatest possible extent." (11)

However, our star family cannot simply stop CV19's spread, Matthew tells us:

"And no, dear ones, other civilizations cannot intervene and stop the spread of the virus. Not only are they not authorized to take charge of a situation

that you yourselves are handling, but conditions in your world are not safe for crews in your skies to land or those living among you to disclose their identity." (12)

And 5G? Matthew tells us:

"This new generation of communication service still is in development and market-testing stages, and universal family members are reducing the emissions' impact on bodies of the relatively few people who are exposed; when devices are in mass production, those members will expand their technological assistance accordingly.

"A significant factor is the amount of light in a body—the more light, the higher the vibratory rate, and the less the body is affected by emissions.

"As the society learns ... the effect those emissions can have on bodies' electrical systems, by public demand ... all electronic equipment and devices will be designed with safety-to-health as the foremost consideration." (13)

On April 2, 2020 he confirmed that:

"Universal family members are reducing to the extent possible the harmful effects of those [5G] emissions. ...

"The dangers of vaccines and 5G emissions will be exposed; the former will be eliminated and devices using 5G will be redesigned so as to prevent harm to your health and the planet's." (14)

So we do not face this potentially-perilous situation alone. In fact those who are with us are stronger than those who are against us. Our job is to remain calm and hopeful amid the cabal's attempts to have us be panicked and afraid.

## Footnotes

(1) Matthew's Message from October 17, 2018, at <http://www.matthewbooks.com>

(2) Cosmic Awareness, Feb. 6, 2015, at <http://rainbowphoenixcom.ipage.com/Archives/20150206M.pdf>.

(3) Matthew's Message from October 17, 2018.

(4) Loc. cit.

(5) Cosmic Awareness, *ibid.*

(6) Matthews's Message, April 2, 2020.

(7) *Ibid.*, July 18, 2009.

(8) Cosmic Awareness, *ibid.*

(9) Matthew's Message, July 18, 2009.

(10) Loc. cit.. On another occasion he said: "The technology of our family in other star nations has neutralized the vaccine that is intended to spread this disease, just as they did to prevent the spreading of SARS and avian flu." (*Ibid.*, April 28, 2009.)

(11) *Ibid.*, April 2, 2020.

(12) Loc. cit.

(13) *Ibid.*, October 17, 2018.

(14) *Ibid.*, April 2, 2020.

## My Chosen Ideal



*My chosen ideal in art: The soul abides as a Light in the deepest part of the heart; namely, the seat of the soul. It's the treasure buried in a field. Credit: Ute Possega-Rudel*

If it isn't part of the Divine Plan that each of us should have a chosen ideal, I'm going to suggest it to God next time I speak to her.

Hindus have a tradition of worshipping a "Chosen ideal" - Krishna, Shiva, the Divine Mother, and so on.

For the record, my own chosen ideals are Sri Ramakrishna in his earthly life and Archangel Michael on the other side.

But one doesn't need to have a chosen ideal in avatars and archangels. One can have a chosen ideal in almost anything, eh?

Well, I was in the shower ... as always, one of my shower moments ... and I had this realization about me and my chosen ideal in life, my chosen way of being, existence and interface with the world.

The realization was that: *I was not living in Love.*

Oh my Gawd. It was true. I live in lots of other spaces, but not in love. No blame attached. Just what's so.

I got at that moment that living in love was my chosen ideal among ways of being to choose from.

Without love, what's left? Happiness is the best it gets. That's Ok, but not a home run.

Don't forget that, with the heart opening of 2015 (now subsided), I crossed a bridge between not knowing what real, authentic, higher-dimensional love was to knowing. I actually know what love is now. Once crossed over, one never forgets something like that.

*And I'm not living in it.* Factor in that my short-term memory remains atrocious so I'm in the shower, racing to get to the computer before all this passes into the sea of forgetfulness.

*I am not living in love* - and I realize it. I can't hide its full implications from myself any longer.

In 1976, six weeks into a three-month encounter group at Cold Mountain Institute, I got, as a realization, that I was out of touch with my feelings. I ran down the path, shouting at the top of my lungs, *I'm out of touch with my feelings*. It was a watershed moment.

This one is too. I've talked about this on other occasions, but from an intellectual standpoint. I've said that the experience of love has subsided. I've said that I can still get wisps of it, that are fulfilling - which remains true. I've said I'll never forget what I learned. All very wistful. But no love there.

But I get it now at the level of realization: *I am not living in love*.

Oh my heavens.

Immediately the question arises: Well, why not?

## The Caring Mind, the Adult State



Credit: [lisaswritopia.com](http://lisaswritopia.com)

Sometimes it seems to me that we have many selves. Maybe innumerable selves, I don't know.

Buddhists talk about hungry mind and grasping mind. The self or mind that I just noticed - and that I'm a virtual stranger to - I think of as the caring mind.

I was in the middle of moaning and groaning about something - which I'm not a stranger to - when suddenly a different state of mind arose in me. It said I will take care of him (meaning me).

I observed myself feeling caring towards myself. Rather than staying in my "victim" mentality, which was moaning and groaning, I actually rose up as a voice, a mind, a self and set about seeing to my needs.

I actually took responsibility for looking after myself. And noticed it. For the very first time. It felt very different than what I'm used to.

I'm really struck by the discovery. It's brought me to a standstill.

\*\*\*

We can have as many selves as we have thoughts, points of view, heroes, etc. The mind seems unbounded in its reach and flexibility.

This mind - the caring mind - turns out to be so very important and yet it's been missing, dormant, silent in me until now.

It seems to follow that I must be ever looking for someone to take care of me. That's what moaners and groaners do, don't they? Match up with a caregiver?

I assume the responsibility for taking care of myself. I surrender my practice of complaining. I just let that all go without needing to put anything in its place.

*Later.*

I now recognize this caring mind as what Eric Berne and Transactional Analysis would call the "adult ego state." I prefer to call it my adult consciousness state, or adult state, for short.

It provides a channel through which the Higher Self can influence me.

Moving from bemoaning my situation to taking care of myself is a profound shift for me.

*Still later*

I see I've been living out of my parent and child ego states. The one is the victimizer and the other is the victim.

And all the time I've been bemoaning the way I feel. Fancy that.

This is the first moment I've been conscious of an alternative. The adult state, the caring mind is an altogether different state of being to live from. Gone are the feelings of guilt and dismay. They simply aren't here. Without anything taking their place.

But the very emptiness I feel is a relief. I can breathe. I'm an open space.



## In Search of the Balanced Adult



My work with the three consciousness states (parent, adult, child) is bringing one insight after another.

I see that my parent and child, locked in conflict, have created all the rubble and guilt that I carry around with me.

And they ... OK, I ... create more rubble and guilt every new day.

Only now the pain from perpetrating as a parent or child is nearly unbearable. And it's instantaneous. This declining ability to stand my own vasanas is what propels me in my search of the balanced adult, if I may coin a phrase.

I have to keep reminding myself: I know that the human being is pure and innocent in their original, created state (the soul, Christ, Atman). The balanced adult is a reflection of the pure and innocent Self. Why is it hard for me to imagine?

The critical parent and wounded child are not facets of the pure and innocent Self. They are misconstructions of the human mind. They can go. And the fact that they do go reveals them as not eternal and thus not of the Self.

After World War III between the critical parent and wounded child has ended, what is left standing is the balanced adult.

And WWII doesn't even have to end. I just have to step outside it and observe it.  
Change the channel. Turn off the inner TV. Fake news.

The real news is with the balanced adult.

## The Adult State = The Balanced State



*When we venture into the unknown, balance is key. ... Well, important!*

*Credit: Giacomond by Quint Buchholz*

Having been reminded yesterday of the mind's ability to divide itself into parts, sides, or voices, (1) I identified three persistent voices that were key in forming my everyday life experience.

I'll use Eric Berne's terms for them: a child, parent, and adult ego or consciousness state. Berne explains:

"That is your Parent' means: 'You are now in the same state of mind as one of your parents (or a parental substitute) used to be, and you are responding as he would, with the same posture, gestures, vocabulary, feelings, etc.'

"That is your Adult' means: 'You have just made an autonomous, objective appraisal of the situation and are stating these thought-processes, or the problems you perceive, or the conclusions you have come to, in a non-prejudicial manner.'

"That is your Child' means: 'The manner and intent of your reactions is the same as it would have been when you were a very little boy or girl.'" (2)

In this regard, the Arcturians have said two things in readings that relate to the formation of my sensitivity to criticism and blame:

"Because you were to work with Ascension, you were called upon to create a reality in which you went to the depths of the depths [with your Father] while you also experienced great love [from your Mother]." (3)

"You've been trained since childhood to hear the faintest whisper of darkness." (4)

This resonates with me. My child's discouragement and my critical parent are strong. I have both recordings. (5) I have to emerge from both.

This morning I awoke at 6:00 AM, telling myself that I should get up (parent ego state). I wanted to sleep more and so felt guilty and dismayed (child ego state).

But this was the first time I've ever woken up and seen the dynamic of a guilt-inducing parent state and a dismayed child. I watched myself actually walk through those steps. And the truth set me free from the upset.

My life has been about climbing out of playing these two roles: a critical inner voice (the parent) and a beaten-down inner voice (the child). I now see that the way out is to let go of both of these and to summon up a third and balanced inner voice (the adult).

That's what started this whole exploration. I noticed an adult voice that took command of a situation (lost on me now). I had never heard this voice before. I recognized it as an adult voice and that immediately threw into stark relief the two voices I'd been listening to. I now saw them as my parent and child ego states, arguing.

What Berne calls "adult" Sanat Kumara and Archangel Michael call "balanced."

Sanat Kumara said that achieving balance was what the universal laws are all about.

"The purpose of the law, the foundation of the law, is balance. It is to assist you, to guide you — and all beings — to the place of balance. That is the reason for Universal Law." (9)

I'm beginning to see why.

Michael defined "balance" here:

AAM: We ... want you to be balanced.

Steve: What does it mean to be balanced?

AAM: It means to be in your heart only and completely. It means to have your feet firmly planted in this dimension and Earth, because that is where the work is. And it means to refer to your head and not to be led, and certainly not to be influenced by fear or false reality. (5)

He stressed the importance of balance in building Nova Earth.

"Everything in balance. Everything in moderation. That is how one proceeds in creating Nova Earth and Nova Community.

"It is the paying attention to what is truly important and that is what you have been doing, by the way. There is not a distraction of bringing energy or the energy of judgment or criticism to that which is not vitally important." (6)

The balanced or adult voice does not judge, he says.

"[The balanced voice] does not judge. It does not condemn. It does not choose sides. It comes from a place of equality and openness." (7)

The Company of Heaven can play hardball when they need a certain outcome to come about. In 2018 Michael, for example, confessed to clearing the decks around me so that my ability to make balanced decisions as a pipeline would not in any way be compromised:

"One of the things we have done with your consent ... has been this clearing up of the space around you. ...

"We don't want you to feel or to be beholden – financially, emotionally or spiritually – to anybody. ...

"We are setting up ways in which this, can we almost say, removes you from those heartstrings so that there is wisdom and balance and an understanding of the higher good [in your decision-making]." (8)

Tough love. But it shows us that the Company of Heaven are serious about our post-Reval work. They want to see us balanced.

It's ironic that I should end up accepting Eric Berne's terms for this important work of emerging from childhood trauma into balance. Berne was the author who first set my feet on this path of personal growth and emergence from childhood patterns.

When I read *Games People Play*, I had a tremendous "Aha!" and knew that I had found my life's work. This was 1974.

By then I'd already completed a career as an historian and was looking for what was next. After reading Berne, I ended up on my final adventure as a budding academic, becoming a Sociology grad student, ever searching for the meaning of our patterns of behavior.

I now see that what Berne called "adult" and what Michael calls "balanced" are one and the same and the desirable state for a lightworker to be in.

*Later*

Now that I'm aware of this distinction and dynamic, I find myself going through the day identifying "child ego state," "parent ego state," "child," "parent," whenever they go off, and then letting go. Prior to this I wouldn't have known what was happening to me; only that I felt dismayed. Now I know.

My wounded-child consciousness seems always expecting to be put down. It despairs of things being different. This is its programming.

I'm discouraged - and dismayed. I then feel depressed over feeling dismayed and on and on the daisy chain of thoughts and emotions goes.

Rather than feeling depressed all these years, I can now observe the child or parent ego state arising, experience any part of it that needs experiencing, and let it go. I'm no longer it. I'm no longer in it. I'm outside of it. The almost-automatic identification of me with those feelings was doing me no earthly good.

However, unless I'd had an explanation, which Eric Berne provided, I'd have gone on forever in a cycle of dismay and depression. Now, having a reliable map (transactional analysis) to the terrain (vasanas, early childhood trauma), (10) I can traverse it much more easily and quickly.

### **Footnotes**

(1) "Up from Moan and Groan," March 6, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=306851>

(2) Eric Berne, *Games People Play. The Psychology of Human Relationships*. Secaucus, NJ: Castle Books: 1971; c1964, 24.

(3) The Arcturians in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Suzanne Lie, March 16, 2013.

(4) Ibid., July 22, 2014.

(5) That may explain why people say underneath an angry man lies a frightened child. The way I see it is that we have both recordings in our mind's library: Our role and the angry parent's role.

(5) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Feb. 18, 2011.

(6) Ibid., Oct. 18, 2017.

(7) Ibid., March 3, 2011.

(8) Ibid., May 2, 2018.

(9) "Sanat Kumara: You're Ready to Build Societies in Adherence with the Law," April 23, 2013, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/04/sanat-kumara-youre-ready-to-build-societies-in-adherence-with-the-law/>.

(10) I realize I'm not doing Berne's original theories justice. The parent ego state is not uniformly negative; it can be nurturing and compassionate as well. And so with the child ego state.

I'm focusing mainly on the hurt and harm that people wrestle with as a result of early-childhood trauma and I'm very selectively borrowing from Eric Berne to provide a model for dealing with one aspect of it.

An example of another tool not linked to Transactional Analysis? Jesus provided one: He said that the truth shall make you free. That maxim provides a useful way of measuring if we're on the right track in what we see about a vasana. If what we see is true, we should be experiencing increasing freedom. If not, then we're barking up the wrong tree.

The spiritual basis of my work with vasanas lies in the writings of Sri Ramana Maharshi. See for instance Anon., *Who Am I? The Teachings of Bhagavan Sri Ramana Maharshi*. Sarasota, FL: Ramana Publications, 1990; Sri Ramana Maharshi, *Spiritual Instruction of Bhagavan Sri Ramana Maharshi*. Eighth Edition. Tiruvannamalai: Sri Ramanasramam, 1974; and Sadhu Arunachala (A.W. Chadwick), *A Sadhu's Reminiscences of Ramana Maharshi*. Tiruvannamalai: Sri Ramanasramam, 1961.



# **We Are, All of Us, Innocent and Pure**

April 7, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/04/07/307247/>



I've been talking endlessly about love five years after experiencing it in its higher-dimensional form.

But something I very seldom talk about is the experience of our natural purity and innocence, that happened for me in late 2018.

How liberating it is to know that we are, underneath it all, innocent and pure!

We may by now have a hard outer shell around us, but, when the shell comes off, what's inside is innocence and purity.

I was at Xenia on Sept. 18, 2018, by the kindness of a reader, and I'd watched something horrible on Youtube the night before. I don't even want to talk about it, I was so shocked by what I saw and heard. (1)

The next morning, we were due to leave Xenia in a couple of hours. I was meditating, trying to get to the origin of the horror I was feeling so as to complete that vasana.

I imagined myself going down an elevator of a hundred floors. But strangely enough, as an aside, when we were perhaps a quarter of the way down, we left the realm emotionally connected to the vasanas far above us. I said to myself that vasanas are only "skin deep." And so it seemed as we went deeper.

Finally I was let off at the bottom and immediately found myself in a tunnel which again went on and on. How we were travelling I know not. We just were.

And it ended at a place where shone ... now I'm about to describe a truncated or toned-down experience so be prepared ... a translucent Light. No, for me it was not brighter than a thousand suns. The Mother wanted to keep me here, on the planet and in my chosen role, she later told me, and so toned the experience down. (See 2)

The sight of the Light was not what impressed itself on me as much as the way I felt. It was as if this was the Light's communication to me: I felt innocent and pure. I was swept away by feeling these states. I never knew this about myself - that I was innocent and pure. I was overwhelmingly relieved by the realization, by the certain knowledge.

It answered the age-old fear that we all have that we were born in evil, in original sin. No. We're born in original innocence. In the Middle Ages, I could be burned at the stake for saying this.

We are originally innocent and pure. And you could usefully choose to see Ascension as climbing out of the density we've been in, mounting the stairway to a better vibrational place. (3)

It was so wonderful to have that question be settled. And it wasn't until it was answered that I became aware of it how universally there had been a "nagging self-doubt" or a "lack of self-worth" in the back of my mind. It had colored everything, but I never noticed it before.

Now I see that there are no grounds for either nagging self-doubt or a lack of self-worth. Both are truly unnecessary.

The truth is that, underneath our protective shell, we are, all of us, innocent and pure. (4) And in going forward, we are in fact agreeing to return to that original innocence and purity.

I need to keep getting this at a deeper and deeper level. Not just as an idea, but as an experience and a realization: We are, all of us, innocent and pure.

### **Footnotes**

(1) I think I can at least get up the stomach to refer to it now: It was a video of really horrible things being done to a child, allegedly taken from Anthony Wiener's laptop.

(2) Steve: The experience at Xenia, Mother, was that truncated?

Divine Mother: Slightly, yes.

Steve: I had the thought [it was]. ... The Light I saw should have been brighter than a thousand suns. The fact that it wasn't suggests to me that the experience was truncated. ...

DM: It was not is brilliant as possible, let us put it that way.

Steve: Alright... And again, the reason is to keep me in sync with my readers?

DM: It is to keep you in sync with your readers... But let me be very clear about that. If you had seen the light as it actually is, yes, a million, billion suns... You would have simply departed. ...

We don't mean die but you would have departed the life that you have designed - yes, with us, for yourself, for the service you are providing - you would have departed and simply said, "I do not need to do this. I will just simply sit in the bliss of love and good luck, everybody!" (Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 26, 2018.)

(3) Let me not forget to add that the Light of the Self resided at the deepest part of the heart - the bottom of the heart or the seat of the soul, aptly named. Seek it inside the heart.

(4) Both innocence and purity are divine states of being or divine qualities. Both words have other meanings that aren't useful here but they're still the best words I could find to describe how I felt in the presence of the Self.

## We Seek the Best Feeling We Know of - Part 1/2



I've said a few times that that our lives seem to be spent seeking the best feeling state we know of.

What we spend our money on, our time, trips abroad, plans, worries - is tending to how we feel, how we want to feel, what circumstances will have us feel the way we want to feel. Everything revolves around feeling the way we want to feel - happy, blissful, loving, caring, etc.

We really do seek pleasure and avoid pain.

So, instead of spending \$6,000 on a trip to Hawaii looking for a "magic moment," during which we might feel these ways, why not cut to the chase and go directly to and for the feeling?

Where is the feeling to be found? Where everything good is found - in the heart. (1)

The heart is like a doorway. When the door is opened, we walk into another realm - a higher realm in the sense of more finely vibrating.

All the more subtle feelings vibrate more finely. If we're rough and ready, we don't feel them. We have to slow down and soften up to feel them.

We walk into a higher realm of love initially. Later it becomes bliss. But in the beginning it's a tsunami and then an ocean of love.

OK, cut, cut, cut. Back to us in our everyday lives. I think that whatever we're seeking turns out to be the best feeling we know of - whether it is, love, bliss, peace, abundance, mastery, joy, etc.

For me it's bliss. You substitute whatever it is for you, but let me use bliss as my example of the difficulty of discussing the very states that we all seek.

My heart was opened in 2015 and so I know that bliss resides in it. Michael would say bliss is actually everywhere but the heart is as good a place as any to seek and find it. OK, OK. I'm just a newbie.

For me it's bliss that I seek and I found it in my heart. The minute I mention the subject, I'm drenched in bliss.

I can also draw it up on the in-breath and breath it out to the world on the out-breath. That's how I fill myself up with it when I wish.

My door is open a crack compared to what it was five years ago. But that's still enough to be able to contact and feel bliss.

(To be concluded tomorrow, in Part 2.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) Not the heart chakra. The spiritual heart, two digits right of the breastbone. The heart is perennially closed; the heart aperture (hridayam) remains shut. It opens when the kundalini reaches the fourth chakra and then closes again after a time. It opens permanently when the seven-chakra system has been transcended and one experiences sahaja nirvikalpa samadhi or buddhahood; i.e., Ascension. Ascension is therefore a permanent heart opening.

## We Seek the Best Feeling We Know of - Part 2/2



(Concluded from Part 1, yesterday.)

But if you asked me what bliss is? Or what bliss itself feels like? I'd have to say I can't find words for it.

Can you tell me how water tastes or what it tastes like? Probably not, eh? In the same way I haven't been able to say a word about how bliss itself feels. Only its effects on me.

In terms of its effect, my whole mood is lifted way up, away from being touched by any internal discordant note.

It dissolves all worry, fear, hope, plans, all thought. It brings me into the present, without a care in the world. And I feel as if I'm going to burst with satisfaction, joy, and fulfillment.

But there's something more.

It has me fall in love with myself to such a deep extent that I see nothing more to do than to rest here in this love. After all, I am here and the one I love is here. What's left to do?

That's why the Mother truncated my experience of Self in 2018:

"If you had seen the light as it actually is, yes, a million, billion suns... You would have simply departed. ...

We don't mean die but you would have departed the life that you have designed - yes, with us, for yourself, for the service you are providing - you would have departed and simply said, 'I do not need to do this. I will just simply sit in the bliss of love and good luck, everybody!'" (1)

Precisely true. Bliss leaves one with nothing more to do than to simply sit in it. Nothing more is wanted or needed. Time does not exist. Only the present moment of supreme joy and fulfilling self-love exists.

I've never found a word in the English language to describe any of the divine states unto themselves. Without comparing them to something else, that is.

And I refuse to reduce the higher-dimensional to lower-dimensional terms. Philosophers call that reductionism. I'm not going there.

My attention is fixed on the higher-dimensional states themselves. As Sri Ramakrishna once said, I didn't come to the mango grove to count mangoes; I came here to eat them.

Bliss therefore is the best feeling state I know of and I see in my life that all my efforts are bent on having more of it.

No, I'm not buying a Lamborghini or traveling to the Taj Maal to enjoy a moment of it. I'm going right to the source - my heart - where it flows freely.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 26, 2018.

## Getting the Hang of This Thing Called Life



*Getting the hang of it*

I've said a few times that I consider the most important motivator of human conduct to be how we feel (or how we want to feel).

The understanding of this process seems to unfold gradually.

Tonight I saw myself opt in favor of altering the way I felt because where I was headed promised to have me feel deflated.

It was very simple. All I did was decide before I went to bed that I probably should refill the humidifier. If my apartment lacks humidity, I walk around sniffing all the time.

I said to myself, "Boy, don't I have a routine? Refill humidifier, brush teeth, plug in phone and computer...." The minute I saw what I was doing as a routine, I felt deflated and miserable.

I remembered that I was responsible for the way I felt and began to look for an alternative. I saw that I could regard each time I filled up the humidifier as the very time. Immediately my spirits lifted.

This is the first time my weak short-term memory is aware of me having reframed or recontextualized events to save me from feeling miserable. (1) Now I need to practice.

\*\*\*

Following the awareness path, one is always one's own subject. One's daily life is the laboratory and life itself is a workshop. Everything becomes everyday sacred.



In the Growth Movement, we worked out by "pushing our edge." Whatever we disclosed about ourselves or took responsibility for yesterday, we resolved to go further with today.

The ones we looked up to were hiding nothing, or very little. They seemed spontaneous and happy. And we wanted what they were having.

By the end of three months in a residential human-growth program at Cold Mountain Institute, we had it.

Those three months in 1975-76 (I think it was) totally proved the utility of the path of awareness for me in a way that years of meditation might not have. We operated at the experiential level and I had one experience of Self during the program. (2)

I was given a three-month smorgasbord of week-long group experiences together with an overarching encounter-group experience that occupied evenings and weekends. It demonstrated that awareness dissolves such things as bodily tension, mental blocks, and emotional trauma. One of the best discussions of how it does so is from Jesus. (3)

Awareness and consciousness are the same for me. You can say I become aware of things or I become conscious of them; it make no difference.

Awareness plus truth is potent. I've watched myself cause barriers to awareness to disappear by telling the truth at very deep levels. The truth does set us free.

So now I've added another tool to my toolbox - reframing the situation to alter the way I feel. Piece by piece, I'm figuring this thing out.

I will get the hang of this thing called life.

### **Footnotes**

(1) I'm just seeing the matter newly but many people have discussed the matter. Neuro-Linguistic Programming did. William Ury I'm sure does. Werner Erhard for sure did. Eric Berne's *Games People Play* is dedicated to it.

(2) In an enlightenment intensive workshop, the workshop leader asked us to come up to the front if we thought we'd had an experience. I thought I had and was making my way to the front when the leader told me to sit down. I returned to my place, confused.

Later I actually did have an experience of Self. I did not need to go to the front to talk to the leader. I got up and walked out the door, clear and present.

(3) "Jeshua: The Third Way," by Pamela Kribbe, July 4, 2012, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/spiritual-essays/the-path-of-awareness/jeshua-the-third-way/>.

## Moksha, Mukti, or Liberation



*I've been asked to explain the relationship between Ascension and Sahaja Samadhi. What do the religions call Ascension? I'm delighted to. It'd give me a good break from viral news (pun intended).*

*Free book from an earlier age (before the virus) attached, below.*

I believe that what New Agers call Ascension is the same as what Vedantists call Sahaja, Jesus called Salvation and Redemption, and the Buddha called Buddhahood. It represents departure from the Third/Fourth Dimension and accession to the Fifth, leaving behind the 3D wheel of birth and death. (1)

Sahaja is beyond the seven-chakra system. Brahmajnana is a seventh-chakra enlightenment event but it's still within the Third/Fourth-Dimensional matrix.

In the Buddha's language, the aspirant would not have left the wheel of birth and death, what the New Age would call the Third/Fourth Dimension. The aspirant is still an arahant (what Hindus would call a jnani or Brahmajnani) and not yet a buddha (or vijnani).

I always wondered at a passage in Da Free John, when his chakra system fell away. When I first read it, I could not believe his account. What is he saying? This proves it. Da Free John has lost it.

But now I believe it. He said:

"In February I passed through an experience that seemed to vindicate my understanding. ... I saw that what appeared as the sahasrar, the terminal [or crown] chakra and primary lotus in the head, had been severed. The sahasrar had fallen off like a blossom. The Shakti, which previously had appeared as a polarized energy that moved up and down through the various chakras or centers producing various effects, now was released from the chakra form.

"There was no more polarized force. Indeed, there was no form whatsoever, no up or down, no chakras. The chakra system had been revealed as unnecessary, an arbitrary rule or setting for the play of energy. The form beneath all of the bodies, gross or subtle, had revealed itself to be as unnecessary and conditional as the bodies themselves. ...

"Now I saw that reality or real consciousness was not in the least determined by any kind of form apart from itself. Consciousness had shown its radical freedom and priority in terms of the chakra form. It had shown itself to be senior to that whole structure, dissociated from every kind of separate energy or Shakti. There was simply consciousness itself, prior to all forms, all dilemmas, every kind of seeking and necessity." (2)

The chakra system was itself shown to be appropriate only to the Third Dimension.

We have the Divine Mother's own confirmations of various spiritual verities; in this case, that Sahaja is Ascension and that, as Da Free John's comments imply, it lies beyond the seven-chakra system:

Steve Beckow: I'm trying to understand what level of enlightenment Ascension corresponds to. And I think it's beyond the normal seventh-chakra enlightenment. I think it is what is called — and I'll make this clear to readers — Sahaja Samadhi. Am I correct?

Divine Mother: Yes, it is beyond what you think of [as] your seven chakras. ... We have emerged from the Third-Dimensional realm, which is that reference point for the chakra system, into the new. So yes, you are correct, in this question and in this statement.

(3)

So whether we look at Hinduism or Buddhism, Christianity or the New Age, Ascension is behind the various names - Sahaja, Buddhahood, Redemption - but it is known.

Having spent some time in 2015 in the love that is the essence of the higher dimensions, I can confirm what so many sources say, that we can't imagine what awaits us. It will fulfill all our dreams.

It is a full and permanent heart opening, entry into the Fifth Dimension, and a leaving of the Third Dimension's wheel of birth and death. It is submergence in an Ocean of Love. It is what Sri Krishna or the Buddha would know as moksha, mukti, or liberation.

This is the event that we're slowly and by stages working up to, with peaks of enjoyment along the way.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Actually, Ascension happens a few subplanes into the Fifth Dimension. This is the same as saying that actual ascension from the Astral Plane to the Mental Plane happens a few subplanes into the Mental Plane, not in the "vestibule." In the vestibule, people are adjusting; after that, they ascend.

(2) Da Free John, *The Knee of Listening*. Original Edition. Clearlake, CA; Dawn Horse Press, 1984; c1973, 117-9.

(3) "The Divine Mother: Come to Me as I Come to You – Part 1/2," Oct. 17, 2012, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/10/17/the-divine-mother-come-to-me-as-i-come-to-you-part-12/>.

*For your enjoyment, here's a collection of articles, called Dual or Non-Dual This Lifetime? These come from less troubled days - before the pandemic.*

*Dual or Non-Dual This Lifetime*. Download here: <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/03/Dual-or-Non-Dual-This-Lifetime.pages.pdf>

[pdf-embedder url="https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/03/Dual-or-Non-Dual-This-Lifetime.pages.pdf" title="Dual or Non-Dual This Lifetime.pages"]

## A World Where Only God Exists



One thing all spiritual paths share is that they all lead to awareness - awareness of who we are - Self-Realization, Self-Knowledge, Self-Recognition, etc.

It's no secret. I can say it: Who we are is God.

But, as far as we're concerned, that may remain an idea, something intellectually known. As such it doesn't ring the bell. It doesn't fuel a bonfire of Self-Recognition.

We have to at least feel something before it moves us to act, never mind realize.

When we realize who we are, in that moment of recognition, in that stillness of mind and openness of heart, God meets God.

If God did not desire to meet Itself, in a world where only It exists and fills every illusory and created Being, none of this would be here. Collectively, as the multiverse, we're the holodeck on which a particular voyage and drama of Self-Realization is being enacted. (1)

The various paths call this enlightenment, illumination, salvation, buddhahood, Ascension. It's a basic act of realizing who and what we are, the Truth of our existence.

Love may be the means, but the drama of life culminates in a moment of ecstatic Self-Realization ("O Thou I!") ... in a world where, it becomes clear, only God exists. (2)

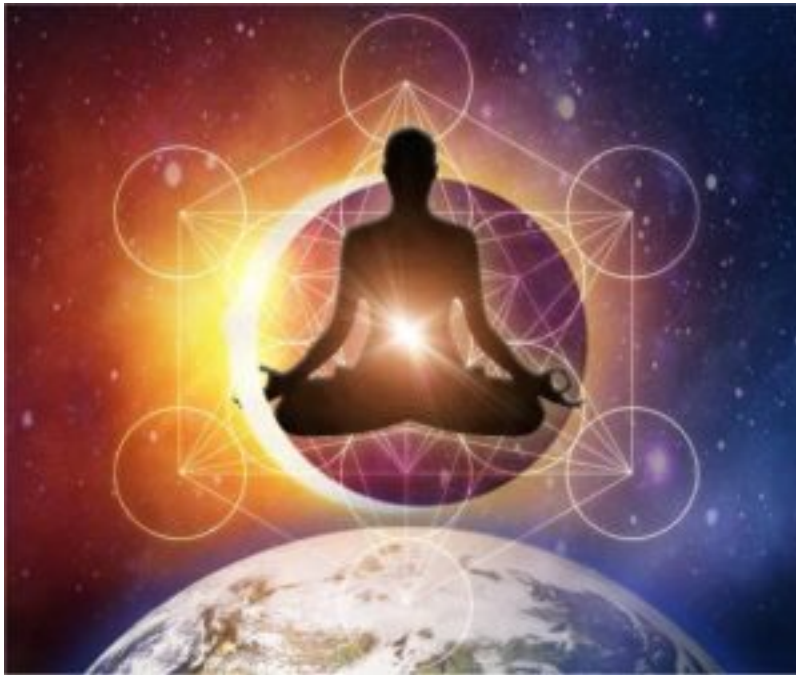
I imagine that, when I realize I don't exist, I'll break out in laughter. But who then laughs?

### **Footnotes**

(1) See *The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment*, at <http://gaog.wpengine.com/wp-content/uploads/2011/08/Purpose-of-Life-is-Enlightenment.pdf>

(2) Bayazid of Bistun in Aldous Huxley, *The Perennial Philosophy*. New York, etc.: Harper and Row, 1970; c1944, 12.

## Ascension is a Process



We talk about Ascension as if it were an "Event."

There are events that are components of Ascension, but Ascension itself is not a single event, but a process comprised of several events.

I recently quoted Archangel Michael on the matter. For me, the quote is appropriate to all of us:

"You have been given bite-sized pieces of energy, of energy bumps, of input of what you can digest and handle and truly bring to fruition. If you are in the process of expansion, you don't go from Grade 3 to a PhD in a week." (1)

In my opinion, we're all of us being given "bite-sized pieces of energy, of energy bumps, of input of what you can digest and handle and truly bring to fruition." As a world, we don't go from Grade 3 to a Ph.D. in a week.

We go up Jacob's Ladder of Consciousness, one step at a time. The Kundalini mounts the sushumna canal and, at various stops along the way, we experience progressively-deeper instances of enlightenment. We experience:



- Stream entering or spiritual awakening when the Kundalini reaches the fourth chakra.
- Cosmic consciousness or savikalpa samadhi (trance condition with forms) when it reaches the sixth
- God-Realization or Brahmajnana (trance condition without forms; i.e., transcendental) when it reaches the seventh.
- Ascension proper or Savikalpa Samadhi (full and permanent heart opening, trance condition in natural state) when it goes beyond the chakra system and opens the heart aperture or hridayam permanently.

These are steps on the ladder, the stairway to heaven, the celestial staircase. But there *is* a ladder, stairway, or staircase. We don't suddenly leap from the ground floor to the second floor like the incredible Hulk. Not yet, anyways.

The Arcturian Group put the case succinctly:

"The world is moving into a new and higher energy but cannot do it overnight nor can an exact date be determined because the consciousness of mankind is creating it. There is a great deal of assistance to Earth at this time from the higher dimensional realms, but free will determines that mankind must do the work.

"The third dimension is a dimension of time and space. If an individual were to suddenly be infused with the fullness of high dimensional energy their physical body would not be able to handle it and would die.

"Spiritual evolution is a gradual awakening into higher awareness through experience, receptivity to change, and the acceptance of one's innate personal power." (2)

Archangel Michael confirmed their assertions:

"What you want is the full wave and you will get it. But the Mother is preparing people for it so that they do not end up completely overwhelmed." (3)

Blossom's Federation of Light agree:

"Deep within your Being ... you are so much more than you are able to recognize at this stage of The Game.

"The unraveling process is a slow one, for it needs to be.... As more and more of 'Self' is FELT and acknowledged, then more and more 'Enlightenment' can be more and more forthcoming." (4)

We speak about "the Event" the way we speak about "the Reval." It focuses things and makes them easier to handle.

I think it's basic to the human condition, as it is at present, to want to arrive at a single notion that encapsulates many events. But that practice is counterproductive if and when it obscures the events it encapsulates.

"The Event" can obscure the many events that comprise the whole of what "Ascension" points at.

Ascension is a slow expansion, marked by several enlightenment events, culminating in one door-opening event. However we cannot get to that door opener without first going through the other experiences to prepare us and our bodies.

### **Footnotes**

(1) "AAM on Truncated Experiences," March 21, 2017, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/03/21/aam-on-truncated-experiences/>.

(2) "The Arcturian Group via Marilyn Rafaele, Dec. 1, 2019," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/12/01/the-arcturian-group-via-marilyn-rafaele-dec-1-2019/>.

(3) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, April 29, 2014.

(4) "The Federation of Light: September 8, 2016," channeled by Blossom Goodchild at <http://www.blossomgoodchild.com/index.html?page=BG288sept8.html>.



## As Chaos Swirls Around Us



Could it be that our bodies already exist at a higher-dimensional level but our spirits have not yet realized that the physical domain (Gaia) has ascended?

If it were so, until we as spirits realize it, we'd continue to exist in a 3/4D vibrational setting. When we realized the higher setting that the physical domain is already in, we then could see and interact with that new vibrational environment. Or at least that's the theory.

With that as background, here's a discussion Archangel Michael had with Andrew Eardsley in 2017 along these lines:

Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Andrew Eardsley through Linda Dillon, Dec. 2017.

Archangel Michael: Our Beloved Mother has said to you and to many, time and time and time again, that how you know Love is through the expression and the experience of Love upon this planet, that is anchored very firmly – not in the Fourth or the Fifth or the Sixth – but the Seventh-Dimensional reality [the Christ Sphere, the Dimension of Love].

Because [Gaia] is anchored in the Seventh-Dimensional reality does not mean there is not fluidity to exist in all of the twelve dimensions available to the human experience.

But what this new grid – what this ‘upgrade’ - does is that it is anchoring the human Collective as well in the energy, the values, the qualities, the existence – the new realm of existence – of Seventh-Dimensional reality and that is the reality of Heart Consciousness. It is the reality of Love. It is the reality of Jesus Sananda – and many of the Ascended Ones.

In practical terms what does this mean? It means that what you are capable of bringing forth, of co-creating with us literally explodes. Yes, we know that we have used this term ‘expansion’ time and time and time again and expansion in this instance does mean explosion.

And I use this word not in the way it is used in the human vocabulary of war, but in the implosion/explosion of energy that catapults you forward into the Truth of who you are, into the human expression – and experience – of who you really are and in Sacred Union with all of us. Expansion has come to be thought of as more organic, a slower process, and that is why I use the term explosion/implosion.

It is to connote that the energies that are available to you to bring forth Creation of what you desire in every single realm [are] not available, [they are] not coming, it is not soon – [they are] already anchored within you and within the human Collective, so I bring great news this day!

"It is anchoring the human Collective as well in the energy, the values, the qualities, the existence – the new realm of existence – of Seventh-Dimensional reality."

So we may be there and not realize it. If we did realize it, Michael would have no news to bring us. We'd already know.

By the same token, the energies of that dimension are available for us to create with, Michael says, but again we may be unaware of that too.

We may not realize it or recognize them. So they could be available, but unrecognized for what they are.

We may be "there," so to speak, and just not know it.

This might be the age-old mystery: How to become aware of something that's already there, right before our eyes, and we just don't see it?

## Surviving the Swiftly-Running Current



*Down to work ... No, out to the beach in the setting sun*

The Divine Mother calls this time we're in "the Pause" and tells us why she has devised it:

"That is what this *Pause* is being used for. That is how I have shifted the energy and the purpose of this Covid-19 pandemic, so that *all* of you would stop and remember that you are Angels-in-form, experiencing and expressing love." (1)

A pause for some perhaps, but for others a flood of information.

Some of our sources are saying this time is the reason we came. Are we to reorganize society when all this lets up? Will life really go on unobstructed, with the cabal removed? What's expected of us?

The only way I can survive when the river flows this fast is to ask myself: "What is the most important thing to you right now?" Back comes the answer: "The way I feel."

Isn't that interesting? Not how much money I have in my bank account or whom I know or whether I have everything I want and need, but how I feel.

But it's true, isn't it? It's how we feel that's the most important thing for most of us, wouldn't you say?

If so, then the question becomes: Am I looking after how I feel? Am I doing things to elevate my mood? Have I an attitude of altitude, as Suzi says.

I don't think I've given the matter a minute of thought in my entire life. I'd have to say "no."

Well, it's about time to start. What was it that Poof said?

"Retain your sanity and keep a cool head. Do what you can to remain healthy and shore up your efforts with self-discipline and better habits, all of you!!! Few are beyond this level of care." (2)

Not I, at least. The pace of life is such these days that, if I don't take care of myself, no one else around me probably has the time. For some there is little to do. For others there's a great deal.

That's it. Down to work. ... No, out for a walk on the beach, in the setting sun, with my favorite music on....

### **Footnotes**

(1) "The Mother's Clarion Call to All of Humanity!" April 21, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=309417>

(2) "Poof Said, April 19, 2020," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/04/19/poof-said-april-19-2020/>



## The Meek Shall Inherit the Earth



Think about it for a moment. How many holders of currency do you know who can be described as rich?

And yet they will be.

The meek are about to inherit the Earth.

And when they do, it could be heady stuff.

The feelings that may arise are, I think, what Odysseus, lashing himself to the mast, was supposed to demonstrate - in our case, resisting the siren song of wealth.

Suddenly having power (listening to the siren's song) could go to a person's head (they go crazy).

We'll suddenly inherit the Earth and then what? Go crazy?

I expect suddenly inheriting my few acres of soil to set off a super-volcano, like what happened in 1986.

That's when two sides of me who had never met simultaneously arose in the face of my then girlfriend's comment that I had the profile of an abused child.

I raged and spewed lava for one or more weeks when I realized what had happened. after that first meeting. I was now aware that I had been dissociated. And I was angry that it ever should have happened. (1)

I think the onset of sudden wealth could quite possibly be as jolting. My siren song of wealth might be: I can say bugger off to anybody I want now. I'm my own boss. I can do whatever I like.

Perhaps in recognition of that, Michael has asked me to quarantine myself for a week (after taking care of my financial obligations). Do nothing. Buy nothing. Let the magnitude of what has just happened sink in.

I add to that: If you're toxic, be toxic on your own somewhere! Own it. Eat it. Digest it. And let it go. But do it away from other people. Less to regret later.

Several times in my life, my insides have exploded. I'm actually complete now with the experience of shattering inside. I don't need another.

And if I relax my dharma, my code of honor after the Reval because I'm wealthy, I'll create such cognitive dissonance for myself that I couldn't continue in the work I do.

I need to handle sudden wealth carefully. Lie low. Meditate. Walk slowly in nature, etc. Be in solitude and quietude. Turn the cellphone off. Be with myself and the memories that arise.

It's going to be as essential for me as it was for Odysseus to lash myself to the mast and resist the siren's song of wealth.

Following my own advice, (2) experience the barriers to clarity and resolution through to completion and trust that what remains on the other side of letting it go is innocence and purity.

Weather the storm! Lash yourself to the mast.

## The Opportunity the Pandemic Presents



*A new world, not the good old days*

Who wants to think of a pandemic as presenting an opportunity? No one who's lost a loved one or suffered through the pandemic themselves.

Nevertheless, it'd be a dropped ball on our part if we didn't look at how the pandemic can be made to serve the cause of human unity and universal freedom.

The gains we make in creating (social-media) communication channels via the Internet during this crisis is one example of tools that may be developed at this time that might not be developed in "normal" times.

Or if they were developed, they'd be developed in service to the one percent. The tools we develop now, in an atmosphere open to - no, demanding - innovation, will serve us later as we push back the boundaries of unity and freedom.

The creation of programs that are precursors to a Universal Basic Income (UBI) sets precedents that we can build on after the pandemic leaves. This is an example of an initiative that I hope will just grow and grow.

The research into and production of bioweapons has been exposed, providing us with a good and demonstrated reason to press home the case for world peace later.

This is what the use of bioweapons has brought upon the world. The pandemic has revealed this to the world.

The rescue of trafficked children from underground tunnels, when it's fully covered in a cleaned-up press, could bring our nations to their senses and force them to accept the horror and evil some people have been perpetrating on the defenceless. The pandemic has served as a cover to the current takedown. (1)

The ground we claim, the foundations we lay, the tools we develop will all serve us later. Moreover, they'll all prove to be the basis of our initiatives later. Some of it will be an effect of the pandemic; some of it will result from using the pandemic as a cover to take down the deep-state. Whatever. The gains we make now we can build on later.

That is, providing we refuse to go back to "normal" or "business as usual." The bold order was not normal and its business as usual impoverished whole classes. (2) Archangel Michael addressed this matter:

"There are those upon your planet who wish to reclaim, reconstruct, recreate the old third and that is what they are attempting to do." (3)

"They yearn for what you might call, 'The good old days' but the good old days were vicious, violent, subservient days." (4)

The good old days saw a small group of people corner most of the world's wealth while many on the planet starved.

The good old days saw wars started by false-flag operations, like 9/11, whose consequences still affect us today and go unaddressed.

The good old days were headed for a world of this group's domination with most of the population killed off or enslaved.

They may be the "good old days" to them, but they were never good for us (or meant to be).

Now we have the opportunity to recreate a new world as we re-engage with each other. The one thing the pandemic has done is given us a taste of global, human

unity. And that is a powerful agent. The degree of its strength will determine how many people like what they see and want to join us.

All of these tools and initiatives - unwelcome in "normal" times - are welcomed in a pandemic, with people in lockdown, companies closed, nobody travelling, etc., etc. and everyone looking for a solution.

So I encourage us ... no, I beseech us ... to use the opportunity the pandemic presents to forge new tools, take new initiatives, push the boundaries in every respect, knowing that what we don't accomplish now, we've laid the groundwork for in the future.

### **Footnotes**

(1) "Are you picking up on the fact that this virus that is supposedly sweeping through your countries is a disguise for all that is taking place on a completely different level, so that those who are now being 'uncovered' are hiding under the charade in order for mass panic of a different discovery, not to take place?" (Federation of Light through Blossom Goodchild, March 21, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/03/21/federation-of-light-through-blossom-goodchild-march-21-2020/>.)

(2) Through automation, union-busting, transfer of jobs overseas, etc.

(3) "Archangel Michael on Current Chaos and Joy" at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/01/27/archangel-michael-current-chaos-joy/>.

(4) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Jan. 18, 2018.

## Calm and Confident in a Win/Win Situation



If I were to be ruthlessly honest at the moment, I'd have to say that, despite all the articles coming out that predict ruin and damnation, so to speak, I feel calm and confident.

The world is headed for a consciousness shift. This is what it looks like.

And the Reval and NESARA are available to right the economic balance - at the right time.

The seesaw struggle between the people and the elite, democracy and the deep state cannot end except in the fading away of the latter.

The Divine Plan calls for the Ascension of this planet. To that end, the energy is constantly rising. Those who don't adapt to it, in my view, will find the going gets rougher and rougher as if they're slogging through mud up to their knees.

In the out-of-body experience I once had, my spirit body had the consistency of fine silk or feather down while my physical body had the consistency of India rubber as in a car tire. The spirit body was in the Fourth Dimension and the physical body in the Third. To the spirit, movement from within the physical body - as in walking - was like pushing a truck uphill compared to movement in the astral.

Now we're in the Fourth while cabalists remain in a Third-Dimensional consciousness. I imagine that, for them, accomplishing anything evil or even untoward would feel like running a marathon through water.

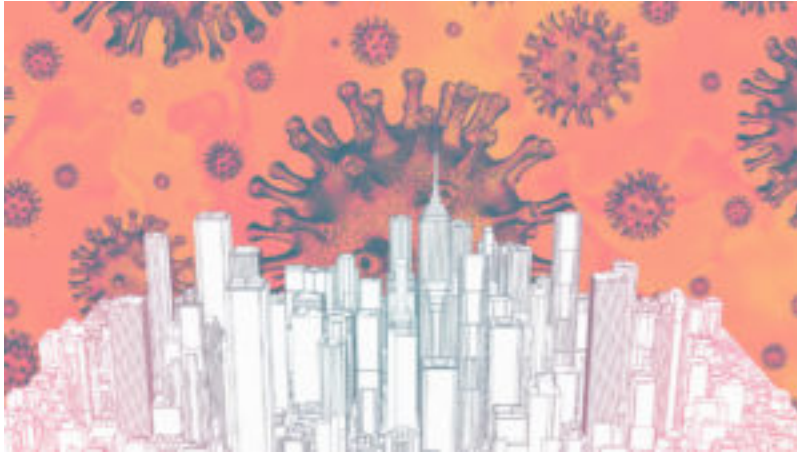
The cabal cannot afford to wait; hence the pandemic. But, apart from the dislocation we suffer now, in the long term, we can afford to wait. Time is on our side.

As the energies rise, we welcome (most of) the results. But for the cabal it's a rocky ride.

One more thing: What we seem to fear most is death. But when we've seen we're not our bodies but the spirit inside the body, death has no more sting. I see death - stepping permanently outside my body - as no more to be feared than stepping out of my clothes at night.

If I don't fear death, that increases my calmness and confidence. If I live, I win; if I die, I win. It's a win/win situation.

## **Allegations are Flying; Animosity is Revealed**



The allegations flying at the moment are legion. Allegations around Coronavirus' origination point, method of spreading, who is behind the Wuhan lab, who has an interest in the sale of a vaccine, who is hoarding and selling medical supplies – on and on the stories go.

We have two things happening right now, as far as I can see.

One is people, communities, businesses opening up to each other, coming together, and helping their neighbors.

The other are all the people who live by a simple lack of ethics all the way down the slippery slope to criminality, brutality, and murder.

What is less well known is that each camp is pushing away from the other, not consciously I don't doubt. But the worlds, the timelines, the domains of consciousness of the two are moving away from each other nonetheless, according to our sources.

Those who insist on living in darkness will get their wish; those who wish to live in the Light will get theirs.

Here are two quotes from Mike Quinsey, channeling his Higher Self in 2018, on the time of separation, a topic that SaLuSa through Mike was discussing a decade ago.



“The future looks bright and as time progresses peace will settle upon the Earth. Those of negative vibrations will have to change or be left behind when there is a parting of the ways, as you cannot rise up unless your vibrations are compatible with the higher ones.” (1)

“As you have been informed a number of times when the vibrations have reached a certain high point, those souls who have been unable to reach the same level will of necessity move to a different path to continue their evolution and those who can continue lifting up, will then go all of the way to Ascension.

“It is a natural progression that enables you to enjoy complete freedom in a vibration that is so pure that only the truth can exist. Meantime you will gradually change at each stage of upliftment, and progress will be unhindered as previously when you had to experience the presence of those of lower vibrations.” (2)

Mira the Pleiadian also discusses it:

“Right now, every soul on the Earth is choosing whether they are continuing to serve self or if they are choosing to move into a higher vibration into service to others. We are sorry to say that most who have only interest for self will find it problematic to change. That means they will be leaving the Earth and going to other third-dimensional planets where they can continue to learn their lessons.” (3)

Archangel Michael referred to it in 2018:

“We have talked about the time of division [time of separation]. Not abandonment, not rejection, but of saying to the collective, ‘There is a better way. There is a more graceful way. There is a more joyful way.’” (4)

I’ve already referred to the fact that the galactics are moderating the virus as far as they’re allowed to by the laws of karma and free will.

In 2020, Matthew Ward notified us that galactic technology was being used on Coronavirus:

“What is not publicized because it is known by only a few is that the intention of the coronavirus was to decrease the world’s population by billions. That will not happen because [star] family members reduced the laboratory-designed virus’s potency to the greatest possible extent.” (5)

On another occasion, he reassured us that attempts to insert microchips into us via “vaccines” would be countered by our star family:

“Please have no worries about programmed microchips being implanted via inoculations—if that is attempted, the programming will be erased by [the] technology [of our star family].” (6)

However, our star family cannot simply stop CV19’s spread outright, he tells us:

“And no, dear ones, other civilizations cannot intervene and stop the spread of the virus. Not only are they not authorized to take charge of a situation that you yourselves are handling, but conditions in your world are not safe for crews in your skies to land or those living among you to disclose their identity.” (7)

What is the nature of the virus? In Feb. 2020, Archangel Michael said:

“It is important to realize, whether it is natural occurring (which is a curious remark, is it not?) or shall we say, laboratory created, that any virus that in fact becomes alive (because there are many that are simply dormant) is related to the infection or the poison of emotions and belief systems. That is what infects people and that is what kills people.

“Now, the human race is not prepared obviously, especially in their panic, to be able to comprehend this because they look to their science for all answers rather than looking for the root cause and addressing it from that.” (8)

One has only to look to global homelessness, war in Yemen and Syria, the treatment of the Rohingya, refugees created everywhere to see that our emotions towards each other are often toxic, poisonous, destructive. These apparently are more fertile ground for virus infections than our bodies’ susceptibilities.

Fortunately there will be no viruses in the higher realms where nothing harmful can exist. (9)

In the meantime, I suspect that the allegations suggest and reflect our animosities toward each other as a world. The virus may have revealed a far deeper and more serious underlying condition.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Mike Quinsey's Higher Self, Dec. 7, 2018, at [http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(2) Ibid., May 25, 2018.

(3) Mira from the Pleiadian High Council, Oct. 3, 2018, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/10/05/a-message-from-mira-from-the-pleiadian-high-council-through-valerie-donner-october-3-2018/>.

(4) "Transcript ~ Archangel Michael: You Have Chosen to Be the New Paradigm of Love, May 31, 2018," June 7, 2018 at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/06/07/transcript-archangel-michael-you-have-chosen-to-be-the-new-paradigm-of-love-may-31-2018/>.

Here are the Arcturians on this time:

Steve Beckow: I think that SaLuSa said, many years ago, there would be a time of separation, and others more recently have said, "yes, we're in it, or it's coming soon." We are going to separate out at some point, are we not? The Cabal will, or the recalcitrants – however you want to conceive of them – will either die off or be taken to another more amenable setting. So there is actually a time of separation. Can you discuss that?

Arcturians: The time of separation [relates to] those that move into a state of what is called "Ascension leave time."

SB: Leave time. Okay. ...

A: The separation is from the ones who are on the Earth who still maintain a lower state of consciousness. They will experience a separation. But the ones that ascend will still be able to access that “frequency of reality” if they choose to do so. That ability will not be lost. ...

Now, eventually there will be a time where there is a high enough frequency of Earth that the beings of darkness will no longer be able to adhere their frequency to that planet and they will instantly be pulled into the lower astral plane. (“Transcript ~ The Arcturians on AHWAA: Flashpoint to Lightbody, December 7, 2015,” at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/12/20/transcript-the-arcturians-on-ahwaa-flashpoint-to-lightbody-december-7-2015/>.)

(5) Matthew’s Message, April 2, 2020, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com>

Matthew told us in 2009, regarding a vaccine that was laden with swine flu:

“Extraterrestrial special forces scientists are neutralizing to the extent possible the toxins in vaccines....

“Just as in the previous flu situations, [so in this situation] the technology of our universal family has neutralized the swine flu virus-laden vaccines and will continue to do so as long as the makers persist in their scheme.” (Ibid., July 18, 2009.)

On another occasion in 2009 he said:

“The technology of our family in other star nations has neutralized the vaccine that is intended to spread this disease, just as they did to prevent the spreading of SARS and avian flu.” (Ibid., April 28, 2009.)

(6) Ibid., July 18, 2009.

(7) Loc. cit.

(8) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Feb. 20, 2020.

(9) “You do not have the existence of dis-ease, pain, limitation, in the higher dimension.” (“Archangel Michael: The Mother’s Essence Within and Without are

Colliding – Part 2/2,” channeled by Linda Dillon, June 12, 2014, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/06/15/archangel-michael-the-mothers-essence-within-and-without-are-colliding-part-22/>.)

## The Opportunity the Pandemic Presents



*A new world, not the good old days*

Who wants to think of a pandemic as presenting an opportunity? No one who's lost a loved one or suffered through the pandemic themselves.

Nevertheless, it'd be a dropped ball on our part if we didn't look at how the pandemic can be made to serve the cause of human unity and universal freedom.

The gains we make in creating (social-media) communication channels via the Internet during this crisis is one example of tools that may be developed at this time that might not be developed in "normal" times.

Or if they were developed, they'd be developed in service to the one percent. The tools we develop now, in an atmosphere open to - no, demanding - innovation, will serve us later as we push back the boundaries of unity and freedom.

The creation of programs that are precursors to a Universal Basic Income (UBI) sets precedents that we can build on after the pandemic leaves. This is an example of an initiative that I hope will just grow and grow.

The research into and production of bioweapons has been exposed, providing us with a good and demonstrated reason to press home the case for world peace later. This is what the use of bioweapons has brought upon the world. The pandemic has revealed it.

The rescue of trafficked children from underground tunnels, when it's fully covered in a cleaned-up press, could bring our nations to their senses and force them to accept the horror and evil some people have been perpetrating on the defenceless. The pandemic may have served as a cover to the current takedown. That seems to be what Blossom's Federation of Light sources are saying:

"Are you picking up on the fact that this virus that is supposedly sweeping through your countries is a disguise for all that is taking place on a completely different level, so that those who are now being 'uncovered' are hiding under the charade in order for mass panic of a different discovery, not to take place?" (1)

The ground we claim, the foundations we lay, the tools we develop will all serve us later. Moreover, they'll all prove to be the basis of our initiatives later. Some of it will be an effect of the pandemic; some of it will result from using the pandemic as a cover to take down the deep-state. Whatever. The gains we make now we can build on later.

That is, providing we refuse to go back to "normal" or "business as usual." The old order was not normal and its business as usual impoverished whole classes. (2) Archangel Michael addressed this matter:

"There are those upon your planet who wish to reclaim, reconstruct, recreate the old third and that is what they are attempting to do." (3)

"They yearn for what you might call, 'The good old days' but the good old days were vicious, violent, subservient days." (4)

The good old days saw a small group of people corner most of the world's wealth while many on the planet starved.

The good old days saw people launch bioweapons against their own nations, followed by toxic vaccinations.

The good old days saw wars started by false-flag operations, like Vietnam and 9/11, whose consequences still affect us and go unaddressed today.

The good old days were aimed at creating a New World Order, where this group dominated the world, with most of the population killed off - they hoped by Covid-19 - or enslaved. (5)

They may be the "good old days" to them, but they were never very good for us (or meant to be).

Now we have the opportunity to recreate a new world as we re-engage with each other. The one thing the pandemic has done is given us a taste of global/human unity. And that's a powerful agent. The degree of its strength will determine how many people like what they see and want to join in on building upon that taste of human unity.

All of these tools and initiatives - unwelcome in "normal" times - are welcomed in a pandemic, with people in lockdown, companies closed, nobody travelling, etc., and everyone looking for a solution.

So I encourage us ... no, I beseech us ... to use the opportunity the pandemic presents to forge new tools, take new initiatives, push the boundaries in every respect, knowing that what we don't accomplish now we've laid the groundwork for in the future.

## **Footnotes**

(1) Federation of Light through Blossom Goodchild, March 21, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/03/21/federation-of-light-through-blossom-goodchild-march-21-2020/>.

(2) Through automation, union-busting, shipping of jobs overseas, etc.

(3) "Archangel Michael on Current Chaos and Joy" at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/01/27/archangel-michael-current-chaos-joy/>.

(4) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Jan. 18, 2018.



(5) “What is not publicized because it is known by only a few is that the intention of the coronavirus was to decrease the world’s population by billions. That will not happen because [star] family members reduced the laboratory-designed virus’s potency to the greatest possible extent.” (Matthew's Message, April 2, 2020, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com>.)

## The Third Way: We are a Global Family, a Humane Race of People



*There is a tide in the affairs of men [people] which taken at the flood leads on to victory.*

For me, it's time to get a move on. In my view, we have a brief window of opportunity, during which the world experiences itself in unity, in family togetherness.

We on Earth face this peril as one family. It's obliged us to draw together even in our isolation. There has never been another time of such promise for social cohesion - a feeling of oneness - to arise.

I'm a communicator. I'm investing in putting out the call to use this time wisely because I know it will pay such dividends later. (1) But more of that below.

It will also have entered the collective consciousness and be attracting others of similar energy to it.

Dr. Bruce Lipton's mass meditation occurring as we speak is aimed at human unity, social cohesion. (2) I welcome all such genuine global endeavors.

\*\*\*

Let me demonstrate how this time might be used. Uhhhhm, let me create something. Hmmmm....

I know. Let me create a political party. Yes, that's the ticket. A third alternative to the mainstream two. Abracadabra. And there it is!

Oh, this is fun. What shall we call our newly-created party? The Human Race? Humanity Plus? The Third Way? Let's use the last one for now.

A party needs platforms. Let me suggest just one of them.

The Third Way Party supports universal basic incomes, universal medicare, universal accessibility to education, universal child and elder care, and national-debt relief in all countries.

It would have other platforms. Not saying it wouldn't. Just starting the ball rolling.  
(3)

\*\*\*

How will this be paid for? Well, all of my readers know my answer to that is by the proceeds of the Reval, the St. Germaine World Trust, historical assets, sequestered Illuminati wealth, etc. The Reval will happen when it does. No one knows when.

Once it does, we lightworkers get to provide these and other services to humanity. To heck with parties and platforms. Water flows through any channel it can find.

But let's leave the Reval out of the picture for now.

I'm not an economist but it seems to me - and someone check it out for me please - that if all nations scaled back military expenditures - sobered by the devastation of a single bioweapon - we'd have all the money we need for these programs.

I have huge respect for the military. Our militaries should be adequately and appropriately acknowledged and repaid for risking their lives to protect us all these years. And now for leading us out of debt slavery and freedom from pandemics.

I personally would be happy - honored - to pay for any military services requested, after the Reval.

The arms trade is a separate matter, having nothing to do with the serving military. It's a racket imposed on humanity and must end.

Did I read somewhere that a single plane of some name and number costs more than a billion dollars? We don't need this expensive hardware.

There's no actual, physical, common-sensical reason for there to be an arms race, for there to be the development of bioweapons like Covid-19, for there to be income disparity, a lack of access to medical care, schools starved of funds, communities with no drinkable water, and so on. There's no reasonable grounds for any of it apart from our own greed.

Peace is the alternative. Our newly-created Third Way Party would stand for global peace and a large reduction in the military budget to be used to finance the outlays I just described. The military's mission then becomes about peacekeeping.

One part of this political program may soon be in place and that's the forgiveness of national debt. The snowball has started rolling downhill.

Where is the person who will ridicule and label me as a socialist or a communist for my views? (4)

The program I just outlined is not socialist or communist; it's humane. It's not left or right; it's centrist. And it's based in spiritual principles such as equality and fairness. It's what the world needs. And, I believe, it's what the world wants.

\*\*\*

And finally, as I put the finishing touches on this creation that has happened right before your very eyes, ladies and gentlemen, this Third Way Party, I dedicate it to a world that works for everyone. (5) Not just the one percent. Not just whites. Not just Christians. Everyone.

I hear you laugh. But I've spent months in a realm of consciousness in 2015 where love overwhelms you and no thought of harm could possibly come to your mind.

In this vibration, the world works for everyone. It just does. It could not be any other way.

The point I'm making here is that it's time to have this Heaven on Earth now. But if we can't have it, then trust in the fact that a world that works for everyone does exist in a higher-vibrational setting, that it's where we're headed, and try to imitate it here on Earth until it arrives.

We are a humane race first and foremost. And we demand a global and humane outlook from our leaders. Or else we won't elect them any more. Are you with me?

\*\*\*

As I said at the beginning, we're still in a place where the world has a feeling of family togetherness to it because of the common threat we face and the impact of social media in particular and the Internet in general in bringing us together as a world.

Let's begin to use this precious time of togetherness to build new-model institutions, leaving behind what now exists. Let's use this time for an updating of the social contract. Automation already updated it once. It's time for a System Reboot.

We need to anchor the experience of "family togetherness" in "physical institutions" so that the two will arise together in our minds and emotions later. This has to happen not just in politics, but all over society to be transformative and become the new way.

What we create now will have a special meaning later, I predict. We'll point to this as what we did when the world faced a common peril. Will it be our finest hour?

The seeds we plant now will bear generous fruit later. Now is the time.

## **Footnotes**

(1) And later still when historians will hear our call where the general public today, in a controlled press, cannot.

(2) "A Special Time-Sensitive Message from Nia Peeples, Dr. Bruce H. Lipton and Dr. Rashid A. Buttar," April 18, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/04/18/a-special-time-sensitive-message-from-nia-peeples-dr-bruce-h-lipton-and-dr-rashid-a-buttar/>

(3) That's all I can ever do. Start the ball rolling. Someone else needs to take the idea up.

(4) I nearly failed my History doctoral exam when asked what I would say about something Karl Marx had said, which was quoted to me. I said I had never studied Karl Marx and never wanted to. My ship began to sink at that moment. To be called a communist nowadays would be in my eyes ironic and laughable.

(5) The phrase originated with Werner Erhard.

## Congratulations, World!



*Credit: [yaylife.com](http://yaylife.com)*

Now that doctors are speaking out about the fraud behind the Coronavirus, (1) I imagine we can expect the world's lockdown to end sooner than many have predicted. (Or for those doctors to be silenced and some killed.)

The hoped-for expectations of those who launched the pandemic appear to have been dashed. Matthew reminds us:

“What is not publicized because it is known by only a few is that the intention of the coronavirus was to decrease the world’s population by billions. That will not happen because [star] family members reduced the laboratory-designed virus’s potency to the greatest possible extent.” (2)

Meanwhile, the world, believe it or not, has had a taste of connectivity and freedom. Yes, we were locked down but we still had the Internet to share our experiences through.

People around the world were banging their pots and pans in tribute to medical workers and that was one sure taste of us all being in this together.

That the entire world should have been shut down because of a bioweapon, surely that shows the people of the world the lunacy of our militaristic governments.

The results are probably deeply disappointing - to them.

The pandemic must have been the cabal's Plan B to bring the population down to the 500 million of the Georgia Guidestones. (3)

Plan A would have been a nuclear World War III, with the cabal existing in Deep Underground Military Bunkers (DUMBs), which, I'm led to believe, have to a large extent now been destroyed.

Plan A did not have a hope of working. The galactics have permission to intervene in any largescale planned attack similar in extent to 9/11, just not in the smaller ones. They've neutralized all nuclear weapons.

Plan B is only providing the Alliance or White Hats with the cover they needed to take the cabal down.

I'm sure we're all impatient for this to be completed. We probably want to see that time arrive when, as Mike Quinsey said, "progress will be unhindered as previously when you had to experience the presence of those of lower vibrations." (3) Those of diabolical and murderous intention may be more like it.

It makes me a little giddy to even think about making progress as a world.

Everyone on the planet has, in late winter/early spring 2020, had the same experience of working together to stem a global pandemic. For the first time probably in our lifetimes, we had a common threat that we all cooperated in defeating. The wonderment of such an effort having been mounted - and the ease with which the population peaceably responded - are quite remarkable in human history, outside of wartime.

We're doing it. We've done it. We will do it. The world is to be congratulated.

Now we need to not surrender this sense of global unity when the lockdown is lifted. Once we can go outside on city streets and shop, the Alliance will have lost its cover; the populace will again be open to false-flag operations and school shootings.

Are we going to tolerate it? If not, how do we organize? What did we learn from our experience with Covid-19?

## **Footnotes**



- (1) "Dr. Rashid Buttar Exposes Bill Gates, Dr. Fauci, and Falsified Pandemic Numbers," April 18, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=309325> ; "Doctor blowing whistle on COVID 19," at <https://youtu.be/3tGr1SsxTqM>; "Dr. Shiva LIVE: Time for Truth about Coronavirus," March 14, 2020, at <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=dFcZfwW99kU>
- (2) Matthew's Message, April 2, 2020, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com>.
- (3) "Maintain humanity under 500,000,000 in balance with nature." ("Georgia Guidestones," Wikipedia, at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Georgia\\_Guidestones](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Georgia_Guidestones).)
- (4) Mike Quinsey's Higher Self, May 25, 2018, at [http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

## Hands on the Dials of Enlightenment



What I write is every bit as much guidance and inspiration for me as it may be for anyone else. I seldom know what "I" am going to write next.

*To begin with, what is your spiritual path?*

My spiritual path, as most readers probably know, is the awareness path. The fundamental agreement is to remain aware of myself in all my phases and activities. (1)

In choosing it, I had to take into account my preference that my path be portable. So no rituals that would require me to cart around a lot of baggage. Nothing that'd be dependent on location or time. I needed to be able to engage in it wherever I was, whenever I wanted to.

It also had to be something that promised to lead to enlightenment.

*Have people, in fact, attained enlightenment by the awareness path?*

Many, many sages.

The Buddha attained enlightenment by Vipassana meditation, which focuses awareness on sensations on the body. The aim is to reach a point where awareness has dissolved all the sensations and the mind is quiet. This was enough to carry the

Buddha from Brahmajana (seventh-chakra enlightenment) to what he called Nirvana (what we call Ascension).

Awareness worked for Bodhidharma, who emptied his mind by staring at a blank wall and remaining aware of what arose. Zen masters used awareness to achieve enlightenment. Awareness is at the heart of Taoism.

Ramana Maharshi's Self-Enquiry and the Growth Movement of the 1970s were all about self-awareness.

*What's the difference between "awareness" and "presence"?*

For me, "awareness" and "presence" are the same thing. One cannot be present and not aware. One cannot be aware and not present.

It's an educated guess on my part that one must be here now (be present or aware) to trigger enlightenment.

That having been said, it's also my considered opinion that awareness is not the only thing going on around our enlightenment.

Another factor is that the Mother and our team of guides play a very large role in everything to do with our experiences of enlightenment. This is not something that's widely taught, but it follows from my own history.

How many times have I heard the Mother and Michael say that they toned down an enlightenment experience so that I wouldn't leave the path of service? Fourth-chakra, seventh-chakra and even seventh-dimensional experiences were all toned down. (2) This proves that they manage our enlightenment experiences.

I define as enlightenment any experience triggered when the Kundalini reaches at least the fourth chakra. It's the Mother and our guides who moderate it, like technicians operating a hydroelectric dam. "Increase the flow." "Cut back now." Hands on the dials of enlightenment.

I further define enlightenment as realization plus bliss. In a truncated experience, the bliss is usually missing. Being aware of that, one sees that it's the bliss that lends realization its potency.

Bliss lifts us up to a vibrational level where the realization is ... orgasmic, really; where it can work its full effect, sink in the deepest, and touch us most profoundly.

Without bliss, realization is more or less like watching a movie. It lacks potency, the force to have us fully reap the benefit of it.

*Where is all this headed?*

The whole game of life that the Mother and the archangels are assisting us with is about awareness. To see why this is so obliges us to remember the purpose of life.

The purpose of life is for us to become *aware* of our true identity. (I'll say why in a moment.)

Sure, I can *tell* you what that is. But intellectual knowledge is not very powerful. The answer is: Your true identity is God. Now did hearing that split the atom for you? Not unless you blissfully realized it, rather than just reading it.

*Why does it matter that I learn my true identity?*

Because every time a person realizes that they're God, God meets God in that moment. God has the experience of Itself when we realize our true identity. For the purpose of this meeting was everything created - for us to get who we truly are and for God to have an experience of Itself.

Discovering our true essence is an exercise in *awareness* which results in *certain knowledge*. And it's knowledge that is the end of the road, the goal of all experience. (3)

I personally think that every experience including and past the fourth chakra is one of these moments in which God has an experience of at least an aspect of Itself.

It might be a vision experience. It might be a heart opening. It might be an experience of Light. Whatever it is, we realize an aspect of God - probably a "bite-sized piece" - so that we're not overwhelmed. (3) Even the overall process of enlightenment itself - in which each isolated experience is sudden - can as a whole be seen as gradual.

To summarize, my path takes as its object the event and process that takes us to the very heart of existence - awareness. It sets its sights on becoming aware of who we truly are, in service to the God we meet in that moment.

## **Footnotes**

(1) The mainstream media mocked us as the "Me Generation," as if self-awareness leads to selfishness. In fact it leads to increasing freedom from core issues, greater openness of heart, and increased compassion for others.

## **(2) Fourth-Chakra Intervention**

Steve: The [fourth-chakra sight of the Self] experience at Xenia, Mother, was that truncated?

Divine Mother: Slightly, yes.

Steve: I had the thought [it was]. ... The Light I saw should have been brighter than a thousand suns. The fact that it wasn't suggests to me that the experience was truncated. ...

DM: It was not is brilliant as possible, let us put it that way.

Steve: Alright... And again, the reason is to keep me in sync with my readers?

DM: It is to keep you in sync with your readers... But let me be very clear about that. If you had seen the light as it actually is, yes, a million, billion suns... you would have simply departed. ...

We don't mean die but you would have departed the life that you have designed - yes, with us, for yourself, for the service you are providing - you would have departed and simply said, "I do not need to do this. I will just simply sit in the bliss of love and good luck, everybody!" (Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 26, 2018.)

## **Seventh-Chakra Intervention**

Steve: [Emptiness of mind] was followed next by what appeared to be the kundalini completing its circuit at the seventh chakra. Is that in fact what happened?

AAM: Yes. Now it is part of the reset button. Think of it in this way. If you are installing, say, a new program, or you had an old program that kept stalling out three quarters of the way full and you were frustrated as all get out with it. And you are asking for the fullness of the program to come online so you turn off your computer and you restart it.

That is what you did.

Steve: Hmm, interesting! Ordinarily you would experience Brahmajnana at that point but I felt that it had been muted, toned down.

AAM: When you use the term “dramatic enlightenment experiences”[as I did earlier], you are talking about Nirvana. You are talking about the unity of all with One.

It is not to say that you will not experience that, but you cannot (well, you can if you wish; it is a choice to) simply remain in that state of unity, of One, and be fully conscious, in service, in action....

So, it *is* a toning down, if anything. It really is the middle ground. ...

You know that enlightenment is right there in front of you. It is yours to access. But if you are in service, you will not choose to live there. ...

You can think of it as keeping two feet firmly on the ground. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Feb. 14, 2012. Hereafter AAM.)

### **Seventh-Dimensional Intervention**

Steve Beckow: I had an experience at a meditation workshop in which I felt regal. It was a partial experience. Can you tell me what that part of me was that I accessed.

Archangel Michael: ... Your highest Self, your Oversoul, is very regal.

SB: So that was an experience of the Oversoul.

AAM: Yes. (AAM, Sept. 13, 2011.)

The Arcturians through Sue Lie: Seventh is your Oversoul. (Arcturians, March 17, 2013.)

### **On Truncation in General/Reason Why Ascension is Gradual**

Steve: Now, when an experience is truncated how am I to look upon it? That you wish me to write about it as far as I have experienced it? That we're illustrating things in bite-size chunks so as not to overload people? That you don't want us to be fully ascended because we'll stop fulfilling this service contract if we are?

Archangel Michael: What you have seen is that you have been given bite-sized pieces of energy, of energy bumps, of input of what you can digest and handle and truly bring to fruition. If you are in the process of expansion, you don't go from Grade 3 to a PhD in a week. ("Archangel Michael on Truncated Experiences," March 21, 2017, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/03/21/aam-on-truncated-experiences/>.)

What Michael has just said, I assert, holds true for all our Ascensions. We're being given small servings of energy to digest and manifest. They know we cannot jump from Grade 3 to a Ph.D. in a single bound. This is why Ascension is for the most part gradual, with some sudden "energy bumps."

(3) Which is why discrimination is so important. But that's a separate conversation.

(4) To repeat: "You have been given bite-sized pieces of energy, of energy bumps, of input of what you can digest and handle and truly bring to fruition. If you are in the process of expansion, you don't go from Grade 3 to a PhD in a week." ("Archangel Michael on Truncated Experiences," *ibid.*)

## What's That Ringing in My Ears?



Aum/Amen

On the [Forum](#), We've been discussing what the ringing in our ears is.

I'd like to bring forward the best of earlier discussions of the subject (and there have been many) to help answer it for anyone else with the same question.

I find the discussion very interesting. It's an exercise in putting together a puzzle of much complexity and great importance to cross-cultural spiritual scholars.

I've been hearing the ringing sound in my ears ever since I can remember.

Many people who hear it worry that they have tinnitus. Wikipedia defines tinnitus as:

**Tinnitus** is the hearing of [sound](#) when no external sound is present. [\[1\]](#) While often described as a ringing, it may also sound like a clicking, hiss or roaring.[\[2\]](#) Rarely, unclear voices or music are heard.[\[3\]](#) The sound may be soft or loud, low [pitched](#) or high pitched and appear to be coming from one [ear](#) or both.[\[2\]](#) Most of the time, it comes on gradually.[\[3\]](#) In some people, the sound causes depression or anxiety and can interfere with concentration.[\[2\]](#)



In the course of studying terrestrial sages on enlightenment, I came across explanations which identified the ringing - which in most case is not actually tinnitus - as the sound of the cosmic motor, Aum, the universal creative vibration, the music of the spheres.

Let me establish the ringing's identity with Aum, an aspect of the Mother and look at what effect it has on us.

Paramahansa Yogananda went into most detail on Aum/Amen, the creative universal vibration, in his series, *The Second Coming of Christ*. He identified it with God here, and with the Holy Spirit or Divine Mother later, as we shall see:

"God is the Word or Om or Holy Ghost or Cosmic Vibration or Cosmic Energy. God is Cosmic Sound resulting from the Cosmic Energy and Cosmic Vibration. God's first manifestation is the Word or Intelligent Cosmic Vibrating Sound." (1)

"This Amen is the faithful witness in the beginning of creation -- that is, all vibrating creation is accompanied by the Cosmic Sound of Amen or Om or the Word or Holy Ghost, which is the first vibrating manifestation of God." (2)

Listening to this sound in meditation is one pathway to Self-Realization, Yogananda tells us:

"[One] hears the sound of Holy Ghost [Aum] when all bodily and astral sounds cease. Then, by deeper meditation on this sound, by higher processes learned from the Guru, he can be one with the sound and 'touch' it.

"Then, after touching or feeling it, by still higher methods, the spiritual aspirant will find his consciousness vibrating simultaneously in his body and in several continents. As he progresses further by deeper and longer meditation, he will find his consciousness vibrating simultaneously in his body, in the earth, the planets, the universes, and in every particle of matter." (3)

On another occasion, he said:

"When the Yogi ... listens to cosmic vibration, his mind is diverted from the physical sounds of matter outside his body to the circulatory sounds of the vibrating flesh. Then his consciousness is diverted from the vibrations of the body to the musical vibrations of the astral body.

"Then his consciousness wanders from the vibrations of the astral body to the vibrations of consciousness in all atoms. Then the consciousness of the Yogi listens to the Holy Ghost or Cosmic Sound emanating from all atoms.

"This is the way the ordinary consciousness should be baptized or expanded into Christ consciousness through the expanding power of the Holy Ghost, or the all-spreading 'Aum-vibrating-sound' heard in meditation." (4)

Another sage, the avatar Sri Ramakrishna, illustrated how devotees could use it as a pathway to union with God. He called it the "Sound Brahman [Sound God]." He taught his disciple, Swami Brahmananda, to meditate upon it:

"One day, in the course of his teaching, Sri Ramakrishna spoke about the manifestation of Brahman as sound -- the Logos. later, when I sat for meditation I took this as my subject, and it was not long before the sound Brahman was revealed to me." (5)

Some time ago now, I took the various relationships I could discover and determined to find their connection.

What I found was that Aum had components which correspond to the three cosmic forces or gunas of Hinduism - Rajas (Brahma, creation), Sattwa (Vishnu, preservation), and Thamas (Shiva, transformation).

Aum breaks down into Akar (inbreath, creation, Rajas, Brahma), Ukar (pause, preservation, Sattwa, Vishnu), and Makar (outbreath, transformation, Thamas, Shiva).

In the next two quotes, the Divine Mother explicitly confirms that she is Aum, the voice of One crying in the wilderness of the Third Dimension and confirms some of these equivalencies:

Steve Beckow: Mother, you're also known as the Word of God, Aum, the voice of one crying in the wilderness, and the noise of many waters. ...

Divine Mother: Yes, I am ... the voice crying in the wilderness. (6)

I asked her to confirm for me some of the equivalencies but forgot to ask about the constituencies of Aum:

Steve: [Are] the gunas, the cosmic forces which are called rajas, sattwa, and tamas, ... the same as the Trimurthy [Triad] of Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva?

Divine Mother: Yes. We are the same as that triad.

SB: All right. And the Trimurthy of Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva is a subset of the Universal Creative Vibration [Aum] that you are at your essence. Is that correct?

DM: That is correct. (7)

So we have part of the puzzle. But without the specifics of Aum.

I had the opportunity to ask Archangel Michael to confirm the specifics of Aum for me in early 2020:

Steve: I've read part of this quote to the Divine Mother. She's verified it but I've added things to it. So I'd like to read it to you again and ask if it is correct.

Creation, preservation, transformation = rajas, sattwa, and thamas =  
Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva = Akar, Ukar & Makar of AUM.

AAM: That is quite the expression, Sweet One, and in that tradition and in that understanding, the answer is correct. (8)

I've been working on it for decades! Some people build rockets to the moon (or Mars) and I complete jigsaw puzzles!

Now let's move from the general to the particular. How does Aum manifest in our particular lives as lightworkers building Nova Earth?

In the Jan. 23, 2012 radio program, *An Hour with an Angel*, Archangel Michael made the following comment:

"Oh, do not think that you cannot hear the sound of your collective or of your planet! You are always hearing the sound of the universe, that high-pitched ringing in your ears." (9)

He touched on the matter when discussing how he makes his presence known. I asked him in 2013:

Steve: Is a loud, high-pitched ringing the sign of an overlighting presence?

Archangel Michael: Yes.

S: Oh, I thought that was the sound of the cosmic motor [Aum, the Divine Mother, the Word of God].

AAM: It is the cosmic motor but it is the cosmic motor tapping you on the shoulder and saying "We're here." (10)

We'd had a similar discussion in 2011:

Archangel Michael: When you wish for inspiration, go quiet. Yes, you will hear the ringing again and again and again. And simply listen. And allow.

Steve: The ringing. Is it at base the Mother? Is it at base the universal creative vibration?

AAM: There are two ringings that you perceive, and one, yes, is the universe. And the universal tone, as it were. But there is a higher pitch that I tend to come in on. (11)

Well, I hear that ringing all the time. Does it mean Archangel Michael is there all the time?

Steve: How do I know when you are whispering in my ear?

Archangel Michael: Often it is prefaced by a high pitched ring.

Steve: Oh, I hear that all the time.

AAM: Yes, I know.

Steve: [laughing] Are you here all the time?

AAM: Yes, I am. (12)

So our guides, who may never have been handed a more important assignment than this first mass/physical Ascension in the universe, are with us in our work and make their presence known by a ringing in our ears.

We're not losing our hearing or our minds. We're hearing our particular angel making his or her presence known.

According to the sages, hearing this is a great blessing. For the purposes of lightworkers building a new world, it's a signal of the presence of our guides here to inspire and help us in our very important work.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Paramahansa Yogananda, *The Second Coming of Christ*. Vol. 1. Dallas: Amrita Foundation, 1979, 22.

(2) Loc. cit.

(3) Ibid., 17. The Mother is the Holy Ghost - or Holy Spirit. "Spiritus" equals "breath." Breath has three components: inbreath (creation), pause (preservation), and outbreath (transformation).

Hindus equate this with Aum, which breaks down into Akar (inbreath, creation, Rajas, Brahma), Ukar (pause, preservation, Sattwa, Vishnu), and Makar (outbreath, transformation, Thamas, Shiva).

(4) Ibid., 20-1.

(5) Swami Brahmananda in Swami Prabhavananda, *The Eternal Companion. Brahmananda*. Hollywood: Vedanta Press, 1970; c1944, 1895

The gunas may not be known to other traditions, but other traditions know Aum. For instance, Jesus knew it:

“He that hath an ear, let him hear what the [Holy] Spirit saith unto the churches.... These things saith the Amen [Aum], the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God.” (Revelation 2:7 and 3:14)

Solomon knew the Mother as "Wisdom," who cried (Aum) and those who hearkened to her voice are blessed:

“Doth not wisdom *cry*...

“The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

“I was set up from everlasting [that is, before time], from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

“When there were no depths, I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water. ...

“While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.

“When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass on the face of the depth.

“When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep.

“When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth.

“Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him. ...

“Now therefore *hearken unto me*, O ye children: for blessed are they that keep my ways.” (Proverbs, 8:1, 22-4, 26-30, and 32.) [My emphasis.]

The ascended master Hilarion, through Mabel Collins, described Aum/Amen:

"Look for it and listen to it first in your own heart. At first you may say: 'It is not there; when I search I find only discord.' Look deeper.

"If again you are disappointed, pause and look deeper again. There is a natural melody, an obscure fount in every human heart. It may be hidden over and utterly concealed and silenced -- but it is there." (Ascended Master Hilarion, channelling

through Mabel Collins, channel. *Light on the Path and an Essay on Karma*. Wheaton, IL: Theosophical Publishing House, 1974, 24-5.)

Here is Theosophist Annie Besant on it:

"The source from which a universe proceeds is a manifested Divine Being, to whom in the modern form of the Ancient Wisdom the name of Logos, or Word, has been given. The name is drawn from Greek philosophy, but perfectly expresses the ancient ideas, the Word which emerges from the Silence, the Voice, the Sound, by which the worlds come into being. "(Annie Besant, *The Ancient Wisdom*. Adyar: Theosophical Publishing House, 1972; c1897, 44.)

Now yogi Swami Satyeswarananda:

"'The Word was God' means the sound was God. This Sound is the Inner Sound OM, AUM, Amen." (Swami Satyeswarananda Giri, *Lahiri Mahasay. The Father of Kriya Yoga*. San Diego: Sanskrit Classics, 1983, 2.)

(6) "The Divine Mother, Aum, and Love," May 7, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/05/07/the-divine-mother-aum-and-love/>.

(7) "The Divine Mother: Come to Me as I Come to You – Part ½," Oct. 17, 2012, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/10/17/the-divine-mother-come-to-me-as-i-come-to-you-part-12/>.

(8) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, April 2, 2020.

(9) Archangel Michael in *An Hour with an Angel*, Jan. 23, 2012.

(10) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 11, 2013.

(11) Ibid., Feb. 18, 2011.

(12) Loc. cit.

## From Self-Loathing to Self-Pride



Self-acceptance, it seems to me, is the largest part of a healing process from childhood trauma.

Or so it has proven for me in my process - still underway.

A short while ago, I found myself feeling proud of myself for what I'd accomplished in this lifetime.

Feeling proud of myself is utterly foreign to me. Feeling self-acceptance in any form was strictly verboten, forbidden in this child's world as my memory recorded it.

I've been in self-loathing for most of my life, sentenced to it by myself because I was a father-hater. I haven't accepted this side of me up till now and now need to let it back into the family, so to speak.

Feeling self-pride, given my self-loathing, wasn't within my purview, my universe of possibilities.



But I see that I'm not in self-loathing any more.

It isn't what I feel proud of that's important. It's allowing myself to feel self-pride in the first place. That's the breakthrough, the shift that took place at some undetermined time. (1)

At this moment, I'm genuinely proud of myself, warts and all. And I guess I'm exploring it.

Yes, I was really lousy in some roles I tried to play. Yes, I did not know what love was. Yes, I struggle with my vasanas. All of that is true.

Yes, it was the same for my Father. He did his best under miserable circumstances, and his father the same.

I leave self-loathing behind. I leave father-hatred behind. I no longer need them. (2)

I accept that I can feel pride - feel proud of myself, feel proud of others, feel proud of us all.

I welcome the feeling of pride in myself back into my heart and conscious awareness.

### **Footnotes**

(1) My sense of self-worth would have increased what Archangel Michael would call my "spiritual currency."

(2) I hope I demonstrate by this act that a person can leave objectionable behavior behind; this, in support of the maxim "object not to the person but to the behavior."

## Catching My Breath



*Catching My Breath. Look closely. Credit: [thekeytoart.wordpress.com](http://thekeytoart.wordpress.com)[/caption]*

Some time ago, I made a commitment to positivity.

Some time after that I began to experience states I'd either not felt in decades or never felt at all.

I hadn't felt happy in decades and I'd never felt pride in myself at all. But here I was feeling these ways.

Simultaneous with this was the discovery of what Eric Berne called my adult ego state, or, I prefer, adult consciousness state. It just arose one afternoon as if it had only been gone a short while.

I began to see it as a *balanced* adult consciousness state.

Seeing that, I saw what had preceded it, which was a constant inner battle between a critical parent and a wounded child. I had both voices inside me; I played both roles. (1) But I was causing myself over time to feel awful - depressed, discouraged, dejected.

It was a wonder I could get up each morning, for the inner conflict. I'm talking at a subtle level, which many if not most people would be unconscious of or, if conscious, tolerate.

Once I saw the cognitive dissonance - the argument between the two voices inside me - I could stop donning them like a suit of armor and simply watch them. Deprived of my animating influence, they had little power now or persistence.

A house divided against itself cannot stand, said Jesus. But by becoming the observer of all the voices, I was no longer a house divided. My focus of attention had become one again.

No, it wasn't an enlightenment experience. It was as simple as putting on glasses to restore one's focus. Events come into focus again. There was no fanfare, no bliss, nothing but the return of a unitary focus of attention.

Whereas before I'd felt almost incapacitated with dismay, now I felt ... normal. Strong, neutral, self-sufficient. My focus had returned to that of a balanced adult. Whether the experience lasts or not is unknown.

Before I'd hide what it was I liked. Now I feel quite fine acknowledging that I very much like happiness, love, and the other divine states. That's information I'd never have shared for fear of ridicule or ostracism. (2) Sharing it now just feels ... normal. I wonder why I resisted it for so long, so quickly do we forget.

Emotionally, I've moved from the red side of the ledger to the black. My life has vastly improved.

I'm not sure this will make an extrovert out of me. Probably not. But it does make me feel more willingly sociable.

The balanced adult is like a doorway in to the Soul, the Self, the Atman, the Christ and to the Mother, the Ocean of Love, Shakti, the Holy Spirit.

The tunnel that opens up, I hypothesize, leads to the Self in the deepest part of the heart, the seat of the Soul.

How can you prove me wrong unless you tunnel into the heart and find out?

How will you know when you reach it? It's impossible not to know. (3) You find yourself in possession of what you've always wanted. You're over the rainbow, on the other shore - even if just briefly.

As long as my mind was preoccupied with a critical parent, blaming and shaming, and a wounded child, victimized and withdrawn, there was no doorway in. In my case my doorway in - my heart opening - was managed by Archangel Michael so I can't comment on the balanced adult as a doorway in with any degree of certainty. But it's my theory that it is.

The Mother asked us, after the Reval, to choose to do something that causes our toes to tingle. Spiritual exploration like this causes my toes to tingle.

### **Footnotes**

(1) I regard this as a mild form of dissociation.

(2) Vasana: My Mother used to ask me what I was going to do on a Saturday morning. I would reply that I was going down for the mid-day matinee at the Orpheum Theater, with Dean Martin and Jerry Lewis. And Mom would say, "and you can go to the Midday Matinee ... as soon as you clean up your room." After a while I never said what it was I wanted to do. (As if that changed anything! I still had to clean my room.)

(3) First because the sight of the Self is overwhelming. You cannot miss it. Second because you cannot go any further. You're at the deepest part of the heart.

## A Basic Change of Opinion



I'd like to continue a thread. It's about the importance of how we feel.

You know, I haven't been to Earth all that often. (1) I often feel like an anthropologist, studying customs in the North American culture to which I belong because all seems so new.

I have absolutely no awareness of any other culture but ours - on or off planet. But following the path of awareness is where in spirituality you'd expect to find a curious newbie and a wannabe anthropologist.

I notice things. I also know I'm being fed thoughts and have caught "them" in the act on one or two occasions. For instance, I have a very loud ringing in my ears right now, which tells me that Michael is here. (2)

And I'm always trying to take these noticeings and explain what sociologists call "the definition of the situation" and what I'll call "what's going on here?"

So I had a "what's going on here?" moment today, listening to music. I observed myself changing my mood based on a thought having changed. The music reminded me of someone and the minute I remembered her I was swept away by love. (3)

A minute before I had been listening to different music and grumbling about daily issues. Oh my Gawd, it was so much more enjoyable to be swept away by love. But I saw that *I did it*. I caused the change in feeling by changing my thought.

I let go of the daily issues and began thinking about an angelic being whom I love. My mood changed like that!

And yet, if I were feeling an unpleasant way like humiliated or lonely, I'd be thinking to myself that I need to feel that way until it lifts. I need to stay with the experience. I need to be with it.

In actuality that isn't totally true.

If I change the focus of my attention, I actually can change my mood.

For years, I regarded this as dodging the issue. By staying with the experience, I was getting at the root of the matter. But I now feel the tug of weightier matters and I no longer have the time to go the long route, as useful as it is.

I'd like to leave that noticing for a moment, to show you how the process of consciousness works. The next thing to arise was a stray issue, triggered by noticing I no longer had time.

I now engaged with the issue that my time was no longer my own. I'm in service now. I feel regret, wistfulness, sorrow.

I've lost control ... or yielded control ... of my time. That goes along with - it's implicit in - service.

So let me count. I now have agreed to stay to the end, yielded expectations of enlightenment and given over control of my time. Those are big sacrifices, what the Arcturians would call "big initiations."

It demonstrates that service will ask certain things of us. We're called upon to make some sacrifices. And they're sometimes not small.

OK, that illustrates how one thought follows another - triggered or not - in a stream of consciousness. My private life is just moving from one thought and the mood it brings to the next. At least that's the way it is on Earth.

Returning now to my overall theme, I do have some control over my feelings. I can change a thought that has negative energy streamers attached to it to one that has positive.

I'm not arguing about the rights and wrongs of seeing things that way. I'm simply observing what shows up for me like fact. Changing our thoughts can change our feelings. (4) If we don't want to feel the way we do, then among the many strategies we can use, the quick one is to change our thoughts.

When I'm standing in front of a group of government officials and corporate officers and we're contemplating how to bring a universal basic income to Canada and I'm feeling grumpy, I'll remember this.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Eight times, this lifetime included.

(2) Steve: How do I know when you are whispering in my ear?

Archangel Michael: Often it is prefaced by a high-pitched ring.

S: Oh, I hear that all the time.

AAM: Yes, I know.

S: [laughing] Are you here all the time?

AAM: Yes, I am. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Feb. 18, 2011.)

(3) Here's an example of mood-changing music. See if you can listen to Ennio Morricone's *Theme from the Mission* and not have your mood shifted.

[audio mp3="<https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/02/Ennio-Morricone-The-Mission-Main-Theme-Morricone-Conducts-Morricone.mp3>"][/audio]

I have never watched *The Mission*, just so you know. I only know this piece of music from it.

(4) I acknowledge that certain vasanas or core issues may not yield to changing our thoughts. For those there is the upset clearing process at “How to Handle Unwanted Feelings: The Upset Clearing Process,” December 29, 2018, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/12/29/how-to-handle-unwanted-feelings-the-upset-clearing-process-2/>



## Drowning in an Ocean of Love



*... inside the heart*

*Someone's "shouting" in my inner ear. Alright, alright! Where's my computer?*

Love lies below everything.

Yes. Everything I've ever known.

If we think we've found something higher than love? We can be assured that it's but a waystation on the road to love. There *is* nothing higher than love. Or deeper. Not in my books.

We may have to dig through more debris. Or forgive ourselves and move on.

Here's my overall thesis: Love is One without a Second. Love is everything, a truth more obvious in the higher dimensions than ours. That is to me a fundamental truth.

From Love in Stillness came Love in Movement. And from the union of the two issued all else. This is a description of the Trinity - Father [Love in Stillness], Son [all else, life forms, creation], and Holy Ghost [Love in Movement] = Brahman, Atman, and Shakti. From the union of Father/Mother God came all else. The "all else" includes you, me, and all other life forms.

Imagine pouring molten gold into three statues. One is the God the Father [Stillness]. The other is God the Mother [Movement] and the third is us [a marriage of Stillness and Movement]. We are the "all else," a divine spark in a body made by the Mother. All three (Father, Mother, Child, if I may use that terminology) are made of the same gold - love.

I thy Lord am a jealous god. Yes, love flees the instant I take my attention off it. It disappears in the presence of an ill thought. It's a jealous god.

Be still and know that I am God. Yes, super-stillness would very likely lead to Self-Recognition. And drowning in an Ocean of Love.

## The Only Thing We Want to Do is Share It



One might ask: Was the Buddha ascended?

In my opinion, the Buddha revealed the fact that he was an ascended being in and by his distinction between an arahant and a buddha.

Only a buddha would have stepped off the wheel of birth and death, he said; an arahant would not have done so. That distinction identifies the Buddha as having ascended and the arahant as having not.

Why is that? Because, in the higher dimensions, there's no need to die or be born again. We always have been immortal but we've been required to go through innumerable deaths and rebirths to get to here. Once in the higher dimensions the need for death and rebirth disappears.

The Buddha says it has disappeared for him but not so for an arahant.

That for me distinguishes the arahant's achievement as one step back from higher dimensional, which would be the kundalini's entry into the crown chakra, Shakti

uniting with Shiva, what Hindus call Brahmajnana or jnana, and westerners, "God-Realization."

And it establishes the Buddha's attainment as being what the Company of Heaven call Ascension. It's also known as Sahaja Samadhi to Sri Ramana, Vijnana to Sri Ramakrishna, or Salvation and Redemption to Jesus. He probably went well beyond simple Fifth Dimensionality.

In the Seventies, I was told that Brahmajnana was "full and complete enlightenment." But the more I read, the more I could not remain with that belief.

There was enlightenment beyond the seven-chakra system at least. Sri Ramana described that further level of enlightenment. Da Free John appears to have described it. The Buddha certainly knew it.

Of course I now see that there's virtually no end to enlightenment - deeps beyond deeps, grandeur beyond grandeur, as Franklin Merrell-Wolff put it.

But I digress. The arahant, who has had Brahmajnana, is not yet the ascendent Buddha. There is a line between the two, demarcating ascended from not ascended.

The Buddha has had a full and eternal heart opening and is in the Sahaja or natural state. Having dismounted the wheel of birth and death, he has entered a higher realm where birth and death are absent. He's entered the Gates of Eternity, so to speak.

The Buddha will have lost all trace of itself in an Ocean of Love (1) that washes away all concern, all need, all resistance - in Gautama's case, forever. (2)

The only thing we want to do in that state is share it.

So the Buddha's distinction between a Buddha and an arahant reveals, to me, that the Buddha knows the higher dimensions.

## **Footnotes**

(1) Like Sri Ramakrishna's salt doll. A salt doll wanted to measure the Ocean, but it could not. When it went into the sea, it melted. Now who was there to measure the Ocean?

(2) The heart opening that occurs when the kundalini reaches the fourth chakra is temporary, in my view, a preview of what Sahaja Samadhi must be like. Sahaja is eternal and probably a lot more powerful.

## The State of Being Called Happiness



Just a few days after finding myself in the state of consciousness called abundance, I've had another major breakthrough this evening.

I suddenly realized - out of nowhere, though probably guided - that I didn't allow myself to feel happy.

I swear I don't remember a time in my life when I've actually allowed myself to deeply feel that way.

I've perpetually kept a lid on it.

The very next moment after I realized this, I felt overwhelmingly happy.

And not just as a feeling. In the same way that I discovered that peace was like granite, solid and stable, (1) so for a brief moment was happiness the same - solid, strong, stable - much deeper than a simple feeling. But I'll continue to use the word "feeling" because I have no other word for this deep a consciousness state.

The feeling was totally novel to me. (2) I was flooded with memories of people inviting me to feel happy and me responding irritably. I swear I never knew why I responded that way, never even thought anything was amiss.

But some time ago, in the distant past, I must have felt so hurt, so traumatized that I distanced myself from happiness. I locked it away somewhere and led an essentially unhappy life.

Bad choice.

What have I done to myself? How could I never have seen this?

Or are we just getting deeper and deeper into our vasanas, our core issues as the energies rise?

But for now, and for as long as it lasts, (3) I feel happy. And look! Happiness leads back to love.

All roads seem to lead back to it.

In all the years I've been writing about love, I never connected it to happiness. Happiness was literally elbowed off the stage by dismay, sadness, regret, and hopelessness, all feelings that arose out of conflict with my Dad.

I'm now at least in bliss, blending into ecstasy. Happiness is a door into all these!

I notice that bliss and happiness are very compatible. They blend into each other.

Happiness is in the moment. Like love, happiness is a higher-dimensional or transformative space.

Like love, the minute I go into unawareness with it, it disappears. As with bliss, I really have to sit here, just enjoying it, to get the full effect.

I'm happy and I have no reason for being so. It's independent of the circumstances. I feel like Scrooge waking up on Christmas Day.

I don't know how long this experience will last. It came out of nowhere and may as likely disappear into it again.

But for however long it lasts, I'm going to savor it.

For the first time in my life that I can remember, I am happy. (4)

## **Footnotes**

(1) Here's an account of peace being like granite:

"Immediately I found myself sinking into a deep, deep sense of peace, way down deep. I ended up in a place that was absolutely solid. It was as if I were standing on a slab of granite.

"Later again, in *An Hour with an Angel*, Michael also described peace as being like stone and I remarked that that was my experience as well. I would have expected downy softness.

"The solidity of the ground under my feet probably reflected my own inner stability, which seems to be a gift of true peace when it becomes permanent.

"This peace passed understanding in the sense that the mind was so still I'd have to describe it as inactive, archived, taken offline. There was no such act as understanding going on because the mind was decommissioned.

"Of course the experience passed, as all do short of Ascension." ("The Peace that Passeth Understanding," July 18, 2017, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/07/18/the-peace-that-passeth-understanding/>.)

Archangel Michael: So, when you think of things that you should do, are supposed to do, might do, and it doesn't ignite that fire of excitement, and that granite of peace, then you are being given an important piece of information, which is 'look elsewhere.' Is that clear?" ("Transcript ~ Archangel Michael: You Have Chosen to Be the New Paradigm of Love, May 31, 2018," June 7, 2018 at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/06/07/transcript-archangel-michael-you-have-chosen-to-be-the-new-paradigm-of-love-may-31-2018/>.)

(2) Here's what AAM had to say about the experience, a day after I'd had it:

Archangel Michael: You may have noticed, Sweet One, that happiness has a large role to play at this moment.

Steve: Well I'm just connecting with happiness myself. I don't think I've allowed myself to be happy in decades!

AAM: It has been a very long time. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Diullon, Feb. 20, 2020.)



(2) I woke up the next morning and the experience had left me.

(3) A few days after writing this article, I read this passage from Saul, which I so agree with:

"Happiness is carefree, joyful, limitless, and inspiring. When you are happy you can do much more because you have boundless energy and enthusiasm for life, and that happiness, which is firmly established within you, uplifts and encourages those with whom you interact. You have all experienced the joy of watching small children bubbling over with happiness and have then been delightedly unable to suppress your own resultant good spirits. Learn from them then, embrace the moment, and have fun." (Saul, Aug. 10, 2014, at <http://johnsmallman.wordpress.com>.)

## What Led Me to Cross-Cultural Spirituality?



I made a new e-friend recently who is involved in "interfaith" matters while I'm involved in "cross-cultural" matters. And we both appreciate the value of listening. How often do important interests coincide like that?

We're both observing quarantine and distancing so, even though she's "over there" in Kits and I'm "over here" in the West End, we had coffee together on Skype.

And, contemplative that I am, it got me thinking about what gave birth in me to the desire to help build a cross-cultural spirituality or what my new friend might call an interfaith interpretation?

What it was was the vision I had on Feb. 13, 1987. I won't go into it because you've heard me recount it a few times. (1)

I'd been studying enlightenment for ten years prior to the vision but I couldn't make heads or tails out of what I was studying. The vision straightened out all the difficulties I was having. It was like climbing to the top of a high mountain from which I could survey the entire countryside.

And the bliss I experienced allowed me to access a deeper level of knowledge within myself, such that I knew whom I was looking at in the vision.

When I was looking at the large golden Sun from which I came and to which I returned I knew it was the Stillness, Brahman, God the Father, the Divine Male, the One.

When I was looking at the cloud I knew I was looking at Movement, Shakti, God the Mother, the Divine Female, also the One, with a mask on.

When I was looking at the small golden star, which came out from the large Golden Sun and returned to it, I knew it to be the Christ, the Atman, the pearl of great price, the treasure buried in the field of the heart. (2)

Seeing this led to the formulation of the statement that became for me the foundation of a cross-cultural spirituality:

Father, Son, and Holy Ghost = Brahman, Atman, and Shakti

That statement is like a coat hanger. It's neutral, a mere description of fact. You can hang anything you want on it. It will support a range of items. It will anchor them so they don't fall.

Way, far behind that paramount statement is another of much less importance:

Creation, Preservation, and Transformation = Rajas, Sattwa, and Thamas =  
Brahma, Vishnu, and Shiva = Akar, Ukar, and Makar (AUM)

This second equation may prove harder for some people to accept, but I believe it to be accurate.

Those two statements provide a key that (1) allows one to connect up various spiritual literatures and (2) providing the key that explains mysteries in many religions.

So what I learned in that vision that day, in eight seconds out of time, led to my commitment to a cross-cultural view of spirituality.

## **Footnotes**

(1) See "The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment – Ch. 13 – Epilogue," August 13, 2011, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/08/13/the-purpose-of-life-is->

[enlightenment-ch-13-epilogue/](#) and “What is the Purpose of Life?” February 24, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/02/24/306794/>

(2) When I saw it at Xenia on Sept. 18, 2018, it was to be found at the extreme end of the tunnel of the heart, in the seat of the soul, so to speak, at the bottom of my heart, or "buried in a field," the field of the heart.

## **We are a Co-operative Commonwealth**



*Who says one person cannot change the world?*

I was looking for a specific quote from SaLuSa when I came across this article from 2012.

I'd like to repost it because I consider it particularly relevant to these times in which we're re-defining our relationship to each other in a rapidly-transforming world.

Watch some people accuse me of being a socialist. If they do, I'll consider that humorous. I lost points in my History doctoral exam when asked a question about Karl Marx. I replied that his theories do not interest me and so I've never studied them. At that moment, I could feel my boat sinking.

I like the idea of the cooperative commonwealth because it makes sense, not because I'm right or left, this philosophy or that.

*Reposted from June 28, 2012*

In my last reading with the Boss, I asked him what I should be writing on next and he said to get in touch with my vision for the world and write about it.

This is my vision for the world and this is the fulfilment of that assignment. Seen particularly, it's my vision for the 2012 Scenario [Golden Age of Gaia] community - editors, moderators, staff, discussion group, and readers. Seen generally, it's my vision for the world.

It's just my vision. You'll have your vision. I'm not trying to force anything on anybody. We all need to have our own vision. And hopefully we'll communicate it. My understanding is that by formulating it and putting it out, we draw it to ourselves by the Law of Attraction.

The Golden Age of Gaia community, but the world as well, is, in my eyes, a co-operative commonwealth. By "co-operative," I mean that we co-operate, share, work together, restrain ourselves when restraint is needed, extend ourselves when extension is needed.

By "commonwealth," I mean not that we share our wealth, although it wouldn't be a bad thing if we did. What we work for is the "common weal" or "common good."

The idea is not mine. It was devised by American workers in the Nineteenth Century and became enshrined in the name of a Canadian political party - the Co-operative Commonwealth Federation or CCF (now the New Democratic Party or NDP).

It arose in an age that saw the "social gospel" arise, the inner-city movement, the trade union, and many other worthwhile projects and movements in social activism.

A co-operative commonwealth, in my opinion, sees its members behave dharmically, not adharmically; like adults, not like parents and children; true up to the divine qualities, not to their undivine equivalents. A co-operative commonwealth sees people extend the common frontier of striving for perfection, for the highest common denominator, not the lowest.

A co-operative commonwealth sees people operate holographically. Each person is the whole in miniature. Each person takes responsibility for the whole and acts locally while thinking globally. Each person does not wait for the green flag but begins the moment the thought occurs to them. And each person does only what is possible; the impossible is strictly optional.

We also bring to what we do a realistic appraisal of what events we're situated in. Those events are connected to a pragmatic acceptance that we are in the last days, weeks, and months of the end of a cosmic cycle, that we are preparing for a global transformational shift at year's end, and that we are part of a movement that includes beings we can't even presently see.

A co-operative commonwealth accepts life as it is but aims to have it be as we would like it to be. And how we would like it to be, what we would like it to be is, as Werner Erhard said, a world that works for everyone, with no one left out. That's our ideal. That's what we are aiming for. We're building a divine order, Heaven on Earth. We're spirits having a human experience, and raising that experience to the spiritual or divine.

## ⌘ The Purpose of Life ⌘



## The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment - Ch. 13 - Epilogue

July 13, 2011



*The little golden star sees the Father, far off, from the cloud of the Mother.*

(Continued from [Part 12](#).)

Last revised: April 10, 2019.

### **When time stood still**

What inspired this book? What motivates me as its author?

The energy I have for the subject arises from an event that happened on 13 February 1987, a vision. Rather improbably, it happened while I was driving my car. I'll try to describe it in as much detail as I can for interest's sake. You may recognize it as a variation on the spiritual parabola or Jacob's ladder of consciousness.

The previous weekend I had been at a rebirthing workshop and had had a full breath release, an event which left me feeling incredibly clean and clear.

Moreover, I was at the time studying for my doctorate in sociology and had been counselling people on a volunteer basis. This experience as a counsellor contributed directly to what happened next.

At first, like so many counsellors, I used “problem-solving therapy,” but soon became weary of trying to “sell” solutions to people who weren't inclined to buy. They seemed to want to tell their stories no matter what and rebuffed any attempt I made to offer a solution so I started listening.

I found that people presented me with a puzzle and, when I listened and they talked about it long and deeply enough, they suddenly had an “Aha!” The puzzle turned into a picture which caused their upset to disappear. (Of course I'm simplifying a more complicated process.)

In all sincerity that day, I said to the universe in general, “If our early lives are a puzzle which turns into a picture, is it possible that life itself is a puzzle? And, if so, what might the picture be that life is?”

I'd turned the corner in my car and was travelling through a part of the city I knew well. Having asked my question, everything suddenly turned black. I forgot about my car and found myself staring at a wordless tableaux, a spiritual movie, if you will. All of it was relational, a cause-and-effect story in pictures. I was watching God's wordless way of speaking to me.

At the same time as I watched this spiritual tableau — and this is very important — I was filled with bliss. The experience of bliss resulted in greatly-increased comprehension. It somehow made it easier for me to take things in. What I could not wrap my thoughts around in everyday consciousness I now knew and understood quite simply, intuitively, and directly.

I knew intuitively the identity of the actors in the film and the nature of the drama that was unfolding before my eyes. Words just arose in my mind to explain what I saw.

There was before me a large Golden Sun, which I knew intuitively to be “God the Father” (Brahman, the irreducible Essence, the Tao). (1) From it emerged a small golden star, which I thought of as “God the Child” (the Atman, the Buddha-nature, the Christ, the Pearl of great price).

This small golden star streaked out into the blackness of space and disappeared.

I noticed that I had the capacity to follow the golden star wherever it went. I simply wondered where it had gone and, poof, I was there, looking at that corner of “space.”

In the corner where the golden star had gone, there was a kind of hazy cloud. I knew that cloud to be God the Holy Spirit, which I would now call “God the Mother” (Shakti, the Word, Aum/Amen, the creative universal vibration).

Within the haze, I saw a spiraling tube and recognized the Star-Child, moving through it. It had now lost its brilliance and I could only see its perfectly-circular outline, as it wended its way through what I knew intuitively to be “lifetimes in matter.”

I watched for a time and then, suddenly, the Star-Child flashed back into brilliance and I knew that to be an experience of enlightenment. As soon as its luminescence returned, it left the tube and raced back to the Golden Sun in which it submerged itself. I knew this to be another, more senior experience of enlightenment.

The Star-Child having disappeared, I pondered what I had seen and the words formed in my mind: “Enlightenment is the purpose of life.” God meets God in a moment of our enlightenment. "O thou I!" (2) This understanding summarized my experience.

As soon as I had reached this conclusion, the vision disappeared and I was back behind the wheel of a car.

The experience was not enlightenment. It was a teaching *about* enlightenment. I had been given a glimpse of God’s great Plan for life, a representation of the total journey of an individual soul. It went out from God, on a spiritual parabola, all the while spiraling forward through the action of karma, through the universe of matter, and back again to God once it had achieved a supreme level of mergence or enlightenment.

**“It all works out in the final reel!”**

Knowing that part of the city well, I looked to the right and the left of me to see how far I had moved in the roughly eight seconds I had been somewhere else. I had not moved an inch. I concluded that the whole event had taken place outside of time.

Behind the wheel of the car again, I came to a red light and looked over at the worried expression on the face of the driver in the next car. I wanted to roll down my window and shout: “It all works out in the final reel!”

For the next three days, I remained in bliss. I saw that all of nature praises God and reveals His Plan. Trees raise their leafy branches to the sky as if in adoration. Their leaves drop off, as our bodies do, but the trees don't die.

The birds flying through the air leave no trace; nor do souls journeying through life. The way the sand and sea mix and yet return to their basic natures reminded me of the relationship between the soul and the body. Everything natural was a metaphor of the Divine or one of Its created processes.

Thereafter my doctoral studies seemed insipid. I tried to enroll my professors in allowing me to study enlightenment for my dissertation but no one at the university, including the Religious Studies Department, would hear of it. Religious Studies said that the university's constitution forbade them studying such a subject. I was amazed.

Empirical materialism was the dominant paradigm at my university in those days. Only what could be known through the senses was considered real. None of what I'd seen was known through the senses; hence none of what I'd seen, to the university, was real.

I felt confined by the academic paradigm and left university.

I remained entranced by the vision. For the next ten years, I read nothing but the works of enlightened authors. I had to find words to express the vision's wordless message.

One by one, as I read the classics, statements appeared that explained what I had seen. Jesus saying that he came out from the Father out into the world and now returns to the Father was an exact description. Jacob's Ladder was a depiction of it. Here it was discussed in Ibn Arabi; there in Krishnamurti.

The next ten years were spent writing this book, trying to put that eight-second movie into words. And now it's done.

May your efforts to achieve the purpose of life and consummate God's Plan be blessed with success. May you be filled with divine joy and bliss. May all divine children be enlightened, fulfilled and reunited with God.

Namaste,

Steve Beckow

## **Footnotes**

(1) I did not notice the blackness of space. If I had, what would I have known then?

(2) "I went from God to God, until they cried from me in me, 'O thou I!'" (Bayazid of Bistun in Aldous Huxley, *The Perennial Philosophy*. New York, etc.: Harper and Row, 1970; c1944, 12.)

## It All Works Out in the Final Reel (Repost)

Aug. 30, 2019



*The journey of a soul back to God would resemble a spiral, the soul returning to the same lessons lifetime after lifetime*

*This article - probably from 2017 - is long, for which I apologize, but it remains the best statement I've been able to make on the matters it covers, such as the purpose of life.*

The Divine Mother said recently that she would not discuss the Divine Plan at its highest levels on the radio show. Rather she'd discuss the Plan for the Ascension of Gaia and our plans within that Plan.

I also know that she leaves it to us to amplify matters she either just lightly touches on or expects us to take up entirely. The subject of the Divine Plan at its highest levels she seems to have left entirely up to us to amplify.

I'm happy to leap into the breach. Recklessly? Let me explain.

Krishnamurti could not stop working for the Divine Plan once he saw it. He confidently stated:

"The really important thing is ... the knowledge of God's plan for men. For God has a plan, and that plan is evolution. When once a man has seen that

and really knows it, he cannot help working for it and making himself one with it, because it is so glorious, so beautiful." (1)

I also cannot stop writing about it after having seen a version of it.

I experienced it in a vision on Feb. 13, 1987. The wordless experience showed me the Divine Plan at its highest levels. I won't go over what I saw that day because it's been written up elsewhere. (2)

But I can go over what that vision had to say about the Divine Plan. This is not what it said directly. This is me reflecting on it thirty years later.

\*\*\*

Rather than just describing it, let me ask you to imagine something. Imagine that God is all there is. How is it then possible for God to know itself?

We have the advantage of knowing ourselves in part by observing the reactions of others to our goofy and sincere looks, or by glancing in a mirror, or by seeing a photograph of ourselves, etc. In God's absolute form, there is no other, no mirror, no camera, no feedback.

How did God solve the dilemma of knowing itself? Just imagine that God created a dream world. Given that the Divine Mother refers to herself as the "Mother," let me use the term "Father" to refer to the One. God the Father created an illusory world, a holographic world, a durable thought bubble, and then entered into it as God the Mother, the Nurturer.

God the Mother built this world and peopled it with beings who themselves were "sparks" of the One incarnated in a body made by the Mother. That spark is what Jesus called "the Son" or "Christ."

This is the Trinity - Father, Mother, and Child (spark, Christ) or what Hindus call Brahman, Shakti, and Atman. The is the Divine Family, the Triune One, etc. (3) Each of these "beings" we are set the task of knowing.

There's an overall task that these steps of knowledge or ladder of consciousness serve. God set each embodied spark the overall task of finding out who it truly is, at essence, fundamentally. The answer is that every spark is God. But that's just an intellectual answer.

When any spark *realized* that it was God, in that instant and for that moment, God met God. For this meeting was all of this - everything that you see around you - created.

Full stop. For us to realize ourselves as God is the purpose for which all of life was created. The purpose of life is enlightenment.

\*\*\*

For us, our job is to climb Jacob's ladder of consciousness from here where we are right now to absolute knowledge of our true identity. That's our assignment.

Rumi was quite emphatic on the matter:

"There is one thing in this world which must never be forgotten. If you were to forget everything else, but did not forget that, then there would be no cause for worry; whereas if you performed and remembered and did not forget every single thing, but forgot that one thing, then you would have done nothing whatsoever.

"It is just as if a king had sent you to the country to carry out a specified task. You go and perform a hundred other tasks; but if you have not performed that particular task on account of which you had gone to the country, it is as if you have performed nothing at all. So man has come into this world for a particular task, and that is his purpose; if he does not perform it, then he will have done nothing." (4)

That one thing is enlightenment, Self-Realization. Ramakrishna would be found often agreeing: If we haven't realized the Self, we haven't done anything. (5)

God the Father is God the Mother. The Mother created the worlds. Mother and Father together created us. And you and I are learning in her world, her school of experience whence we came and whither we shall return.

What is to us the fulfilment of our journey - the return of the prodigal child - is to God a moment of the greatest delight. Ramakrishna depicts that moment, tongue in cheek: "When Siva realizes his own Self, He dances about in joy exclaiming, 'What am I! What am I!'" (5)

Our entire journey from God to God is to provide God with the delight of meeting itself. And we prove to be God in the end anyways so God's delight is our delight. And God's Plan is our Plan.



As I found myself saying after the vision, as I sat at a red light and looked at the worried expression on the next driver's face, it all works out in the final reel. That's the Divine Mother's Plan.

And guess what? For the old Third Dimension, *this is* the final reel.

### Footnotes

(1) J. Krishnamurti, *At the Feet of the Master*. Adyar: Theosophical Publishing House, 1974; c1910, 17. Apologies for the gender-insensitive language.

(2) On the vision, see "Chapter 13. Epilogue," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/08/13/the-purpose-of-life-is-enlightenment-ch-13-epilogue/>

(3) It is the Trinity but not the Trimurthy. The Trimurthy comprises the three gunas - rajas, sattwa, and thamas; Brahma, Vishnu, and Shiva - which are themselves a subset of the Divine Mother, in her aspect as the sine wave and creative universal vibration we call Aum or Amen.

(4) Rumi in A.J. Arberry, trans., *Discourses of Rumi*. New York; Samuel Weiser, 1977; c1961, 26.

(5) "The only purpose of life is to realize God." (Paramahansa Ramakrishna in Swami Nikhilananda, trans., *The Gospel of Sri Ramakrishna*. New York: Ramakrishna-Vivekananda Center, 1978; c1942, 273.)

"The vision of God is the only goal of human life." (Ibid., 331.)

"Without the realization of God everything is futile. This is the great secret." (Ibid., 95.)

## What is the Purpose of Life?



*I was referred to a website that posts people's discoveries around the purpose of life. (1) I was moved to send my own, which was subsequently posted there, which I reproduce here.*

On Feb. 13, 1987, I was shown, in a vision, what the purpose of life is and the lesson has never left me.

It happened while I was driving my car on my way to work in the city of Vancouver, Canada.

I was at the time registered in a Sociology Ph.D. Program, studying to be a group leader and counsellor.

In the beginning I followed Jay Haley's *Problem Solving Therapy*. But I discovered that, when I offered a solution to the client's presenting problem, they looked at me puzzled, ignored me, and continued on with their story.

After selling my wares for a while with nobody buying, I concluded that these folks wanted to tell their story. I switched over to listening.

I discovered that, when I listened to anyone long enough, the puzzle they faced suddenly became a picture and they'd have a realization or "Aha!" moment.

As I turned the corner onto the main drag, I said to the universe in general: “If our early lives are a puzzle which, when solved, turns into a picture, could it be that life itself is a puzzle and, if so, what might the picture be that life is?”

No sooner had I formed the thought, then everything went black. I forgot that I was behind the wheel of a car. I was filled with bliss.

The bliss allowed me to access much deeper knowledge than otherwise.

I found myself staring at a large golden sun. I intuitively recognized it as God the Father (Brahman, Buddha nature, the One).

Out of it came a small golden star, which then streaked off into space. I recognized it as God the Child (the soul, Christ, Atman, pearl of great price).

I wondered where the small golden star had gone and found that I could follow it. I found it immersed in what looked like a cloud, which I knew to be God the Mother (the Holy Spirit, Shakti, Procreatrix/Prakriti, Aum/Amen, the Word of God).



*... coils which I knew to be lifetimes in matter: The view the golden star would see from inside the coil*

The golden star, now having lost its brilliance, was journeying down through coils which I knew to be lifetimes in matter.

Suddenly its light flashed back on and I knew that to be a level of enlightenment. Then it left the Mother cloud altogether and raced back to the Father sun, immersing itself in it. I knew this to be a further stage of enlightenment.

I looked over this scene and found the words forming in my mind: “Enlightenment is the purpose of life.” The minute I said this to myself, the vision disappeared.

Here I was back behind the wheel of my car! I'd been away watching the vision for perhaps eight seconds and so I wondered how far I'd travelled during that time. Knowing well the part of Vancouver I was travelling through, I looked from side to side. I hadn't moved an inch in that entire eight seconds. I was removed from time.

I drove to the stoplight at the next intersection and looked over at the worried face of the driver next to me. I wanted to roll down my window and shout, “It all works out in the final reel!”

For the next three days, I was in bliss, seeing divine metaphors all around me. The trees spread their branches to the sky, as if in worship. Their leaves fell off, but the tree did not die; similarly the body falls off but the soul does not die. Birds flew across the sky leaving not a trace, like the soul flying through life and leaving not a trace.

I was mesmerized by the symbolism of the wave meeting the shore, sinking into the sand, and then returning to the sea.

At that moment in my life, I knew that I knew only one thing: That enlightenment was the purpose of life. The purpose of life is that God should meet God in a moment of our enlightenment. I was not certain of anything else.

Bayazid of Boston captured that moment: “O Thou I!” (2) At that instant, God enjoys the delight of meeting itself.

Life is a divine play or Leela, arranged for exactly this purpose: That God should have the opportunity to meet itself in a moment of our enlightenment.

It took ten years of research and ten more of writing to arrive at an adequate statement of what I learned that day in eight wordless seconds outside of time. I've since published the results. (3)

Time does not dim the lessons I learned. Those lessons serve as the basis for everything else I've learned since.

We go from lifetime to lifetime in a process of spiritual evolution which culminates in us finally knowing the full Truth of who we are.

And when we know it, our moment of enlightenment turns out to be a supreme act of service and surrender to God.

### **Footnotes**

(1) *Excellence Reporter* at <https://excellencereporter.com/2020/02/24/steve-beckow-the-purpose-of-life-is-enlightenment/>

(2) Bayazid of Bistun in Aldous Huxley, *The Perennial Philosophy*. New York, etc.: Harper and Row, 1970; c1944, 12.

(3) Steve Beckow, *The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment*, at <http://gaog.wpengine.com/wp-content/uploads/2011/08/Purpose-of-Life-is-Enlightenment.pdf>

# The Sacred Purpose of Life

Oct. 15, 2017



*The journey from God to God is an arc that spirals back*

We're all of us looking for our sacred purpose.

A clue might be to look for some activity that we reaaalllly loooooove.

I was out having coffee with a friend and I couldn't wait to return home to get back to work on the universal-law book. I worried that I'd seem rude to my friend, as if it was about her when it was not.

That definitely points to work on the book being part of my sacred purpose.

That relates to my sacred purpose. But what if life itself had a sacred purpose? What might the sacred purpose of life be?

\*\*\*

In my view, it depends on whose viewpoint we're speaking from - from the viewpoint of the individuated spark of God or from that of God Itself (God is beyond gender). (1)

God's purpose in creating the illusion of individuated selves was that God would meet God in a moment of our Self-Realization.

We'd realize that we are God and, in that moment of recognition or enlightenment, God would have the great pleasure of meeting Itself.

This whole drama of life was made up for that singular purpose. It's a divine play or *leela*.

Here's the plot of the movie: Unknowing sparks of God move from unconsciousness to Self-Consciousness. On rare occasions, a spark "gets itself" and God meets God. In Technicolor and InnerVision.

\*\*\*

I'll bet you've already guessed what our sacred purpose is.

Our sacred purpose is to realize our true identity. That true identity is God.

If God is everything, how could the situation be otherwise? If God is everything, and we are "some thing," we must also be God. Even when we realize we are no thing, we remain God.

It does no good, in terms of producing the result - Self-Knowledge - to simply know that as an idea. I am Steve Beckow. I live in Vancouver. I write books for a living. There's no power in any of this.

It does no good to simply experience who we are. I feel the deep peace that I am. I'm feeling uplifted at the moment. Nice, but again very little power to transform.  
(2)

The only thing sufficient to galvanize us into action and decide a question once and for all - in other words, motivate us and cause real transformation - is realization. We must *realize* our true identity.

And, as you might expect, there are also depths or levels of realization.

I can have a simple "Aha!" which may be enough to settle a question, but not enough to motivate a change in behavior.

Or I could realize my sacred Oneness with God.

When we realize the latter, and realize that everything that exists and does not exist is also One with God, we ascend.

Some time after that, we find ourselves becoming able to satisfy all our needs - without needing money. We imagine what we want and our thoughts create the object. What we call "imagination," higher-dimensional beings call "creative thought."

Life is definitely moving in the direction of increasing workability.

Add to that that we pass every higher-dimensional day experiencing a love so powerful that it sweeps away all misery and anxiety and leaves us with the experience of complete satisfaction with life. What of this does not sound wonderful?

There are many other ways of ascending; not saying otherwise. But attainment of Sahaja Samadhi - the stage beyond realizing *we* are God, the stage where we see that *God has become everything* - is, as I understand it, the final act in our otherwise-gradual Ascension.

That's the goal. That's where we're headed.

\*\*\*

In 1987, I saw in a vision a single spark of God leave the Golden Sun that the Holy Father was and travel through space to the cloudy domain of the Divine Mother.

I watched it travel through a spiral tube that I knew to represent lifetimes in matter. As long as it was in the tube, its brilliance had left it.

However I saw it experience a flash of enlightenment and then it raced home to merge with the Golden Sun again. (3)

While I knew this spiritual movie to represent the sum of all our lifetimes in matter, it can be seen to apply, with appropriate changes, to one leg of the journey - our Ascension.

We descended into the Third Dimension of matter, *mater*, Mother. We've traveled through lifetimes in matter and now stand on the threshold of realizations that will carry us, gradually and ultimately, into a dimension beyond the Third - the Fifth or higher - of human consciousness.



These realizations will be either of who we are or else of our relationship to God (Oneness).

While we won't merge with God and leave individuation behind, we will experience a much-deeper level of Unity with God.

The same journey from a degree of darkness and denseness to one of greater Light and lightness applies in both cases.

What that means is that this Ascension, once accomplished, does not end our journey. Ultimately we return Home.

Later information than I used to rely on suggests that, even after we finish the Twelfth-Dimensional human round of incarnation and return Home, we're sent back out again, renewed, and on a fresh assignment.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Humans have - or Mother/Father God has - employed a gender metaphor as a teaching device. Here's an example of Lao Tzu using it:

"Nameless indeed is the source of creation. But things have a mother and she has a name." (Lao Tzu, *The Way of Life. The Tao Te Ching*. trans. R.B. Blakney. New York, etc.: Avon, 1975, 53.)

The distinction has nothing to do with human ideas of gender. It's between love in motion (the Mother) and love at rest (the Father). If movement were to cease in the multiverse, the dream would be over: Everything would dis-integrate into nothingness and return to the Father.

(2) When we make a simple change in behavior as a result of an idea or experience - that is, an event at the intellectual or emotional level - I use the word "change" for that.

When we talk about the shift in inner orientation that happens in the midst or wake of a realization, I use the word "transformation" for that.

Transformation is deeper, more lasting, more profoundly impactful. We seldom forget a realization or the transformation that results from it.

(3) See "The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment – Ch. 13 – Epilogue," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/08/13/the-purpose-of-life-is-enlightenment-ch-13-epilogue/>

This was not an enlightenment experience, but simply a vision. I did not realize anything; I watched a visual tableau, like a movie, unfold before me.

On this occasion, unlike on many future occasions, I felt tremendous bliss and that's what allowed me to "know" what was happening before my eyes.

It may have been a truncated experience. I had the intellectual understanding plus the bliss but minus the realization.

## Mother/Father God's Plan of Enlightenment

May 31, 2020



*If you were to look up ahead of you while in the arc, or behind you, the view would look very much like the nautilus shell....*

Question: If you filled every inch of space and were the only one present, how would you know yourself?

Answer: Create an illusory world in which illusory selves go on a voyage of discovery and realize their true identity, at which point the One meets the One. That is how you would know yourself when you're the only One in town.

So here are we illusory selves, all sharing one purpose which gets buried under everyday concerns, and that is the concern that we know ourselves.

Knowing we'd get lost again and again, Mother/Father God built into each and every one of us a homing device, a subtidal thirst for liberation, for Self-Knowledge, for union with the One. The name for it that I prefer is the Longing for Liberation. It's also called the yearning for God, divine dissatisfaction, divine restlessness, and hunger for unification.

This perpetual longing keeps us moving towards God.

From God to God we go, in a sacred arc and a spiritual spiral, which returns us to the same karmic lessons lifetime after lifetime.

If you were to look up ahead of you or behind you while in the arc, the view would look very much like the nautilus shell in the graphic, which is why I use it. I know this because I experienced a vision in 1987 in which all this was revealed to me.

(1) The more I unpack the vision, the more I learn.

So, yes, there is a purpose to our lives and that purpose is enlightenment. There is a purpose to God creating this leela or divine play that we're all involved in and that purpose is for God to meet God.

If we realize this, if we get it down to our bones, it provides a sound foundation from which to deduce many other pieces of the puzzle.

Enlightenment is in the hands of the Mother and the archangels. People who've agreed to serve as lightworkers may also have consented to postponing their enlightenment until they complete their agreements. So keep that in mind.

That certainly applies to me. None of the higher enlightenments are open to me and even the junior levels are moderated so that I don't wander off to a cave. (2) And I agree that I would. I've consented to this kind of intervention.

The servants at the banquet of Ascension serve first and eat later. I think that's the plan here. And I personally am totally fine with it.

## **Footnotes**

(1) For a description of the experience, see “The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment – Ch. 13 – Epilogue,” August 13, 2011, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/08/13/the-purpose-of-life-is-enlightenment-ch-13-epilogue/>

(2) Divine Mother: Let me be very clear about [the Xenia sight of the Self]. If you had seen the Light as it actually is [instead of it being toned down], yes, a million, billion suns... You would have simply departed. ...

We don't mean die but you would have departed the life that you have designed - yes, with us, for yourself, for the service you are providing - you would have departed and simply said, “I do not need to do this. I will just simply sit in the bliss of love and good luck, everybody!” (Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 26, 2018.)

Steve: Should I be orienting toward ascending early or not? I have this sense that I'm supposed to be here.

Archangel Michael: You're supposed to be here. ... Stay put, dear heart.  
(Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Sept. 13, 2011. Hereafter AAM.)

AAM: You cannot — well, you can if you wish, if it is your choice, simply remain in that state of unity, of One — but you cannot be fully conscious and in service, in action, if that is where you are. (AAM, Feb. 14, 2012.)

Right now if you were to complete your full ascension, many of you would not bother to stay and finish the creation of Nova Earth.

Steve: So you really have to meter it out to us, so to speak, so as not to send us flying off into some other pursuit?

AAM: That is correct. (AAM, March 10, 2017.)

# Mounting the Spiral and Eradicating the Barriers to Self-Knowledge

Oct. 16, 2013



Carlos Castaneda wrote several books some time ago that looked at the same events from different angles. I'm tempted to say "higher and higher perspectives" but I don't really know or remember if that was so.

But it reminded me at the time of how we return to situations again and again in the spiritual spiral which our sacred circle back to God incorporates.

And I see myself returning to one circumstance again and again from what I hope are higher vantage points each time (don't know). That situation is the eradication of the barriers to enlightenment.

We've looked over the years at vasanas, the constructed self, and now the pain body (our aggregate consciousness and memories of the pain we've experienced in our lives).

All of those examinations are designed to identify what keeps us from the knowledge of our true selves and what eradicates those obstacles.

And predominantly what I've seen, which hopefully proves accurate, is that what eradicates them is becoming more and more like God.

God is awareness. God is bliss. God is wisdom. And when we become more and more like God and rest in these divine qualities, we seem to cause the knots in consciousness and the memories of pain to lift.

Whatever we turn our attention to grows. If we turn our attention to the baser pleasures, our addiction to them grows. If we turn our attention to the higher states of being, our attachment to them grows.

That's why I've drawn attention to what I see as the basic spiritual movement in life: turning from the world to God.

Or, to put the same matter another way, why the masters of enlightenment invite us to discern between the Real and the unreal, detach ourselves from the unreal, and devote ourselves to the Real. Discrimination, detachment and devotion are said to be the chiefest steps we can take to approaching and realizing God.

And I watch myself spiralling around these notions and experiencing them and realizing them to deeper and deeper degrees. It's as if we've set ourselves a task in life and we labor at it until we solve the dilemma at the basis of it. And the dilemma I've chosen is how to realize God.

The Mother moved upon the waters, the body of God, and created the firmament. The energy that she is created the elements of ether, air, water, fire, and earth. And now she moves upon the waters and creates a baptism for us of purity and grace. Her energies are the elixir of life. Her universal, creative vibration, which we know as Aum/Amen, the Word of God, stirs all life into being, holds it for a while and then plunges it back into voidness.

And all of us are that same void cloaked in a coat of matter, *mater*, Mother. Hildegard of Bingen depicted our situation (shown above). (1) The purple of her image is, in my view, the Void that God is. The white sea is the Divine Mother. And inside the Mother's world of matter, the brown sea, is suspended a purple individual, purple showing its relation to the Father. The opening at the top suggests that the individual has been introduced into the Mother, so to speak. This is the Divine Child.

This Divine Child is a "fragment," metaphorically speaking, of the Father. We must know this Child, Mother and Father to complete our journey of life. We are the Child and we are the Father/Mother. And knowing each of these three levels is

a higher and higher state of enlightenment. When all the levels disappear and we are left as the Self/No-Self, our journey is completed.

This spiral of returning to the same situation again and again at higher and higher levels is the exquisite and often ecstatic journey that we're on and the fast rising sea of energy in which we swim is the mechanism by which we'll be released from the lower Third Dimension to the higher Fifth. We've just passed a milestone in the Mother's recent baptism and we have more milestones to go. But I've noticed, for myself at least, that the journey is getting easier and easier and more and more fulfilling.

### **Footnotes**

(1) *Die wahre Dreiheit in der wahren Einheit*. Manuscript illumination from *Scivias (Know the Ways)* by Hildegard of Bingen (Disibodenberg: 1151. At [https://www.brooklynmuseum.org/eascfa/dinner\\_party/place\\_settings/image.php?i=20&image=501&b=bio](https://www.brooklynmuseum.org/eascfa/dinner_party/place_settings/image.php?i=20&image=501&b=bio)).



# Christianity and Hinduism are One

Dec. 24, 1994



Written: 24 Dec. 1994. Revised: 2 Jan. 2010

It's an article of faith with me that all religions worship the same God. I'd like to look at two religions to test this assertion: Christianity and Hinduism.

According to Christianity, the God we commonly worship has three facets and thus is called "the Trinity." Those three facets are the Father, Son and Holy Ghost. Here is St. Matthew's reference to them.

And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. (1)

Hinduism also worships a Trinity. What in Hinduism is the equivalent of the Christian Trinity?

Many might respond: "Brahma, Vishnu, and Shiva." No, this Trimurthy is equivalent to the creative, preservative and transformative potentiality of the divine energy or Shakti. Brahma creates; Vishnu preserves; and Shiva transforms.

Although I have not carried out the research that might allow me to make this statement with total confidence, I believe that some day Brahma, Vishnu, and Shiva will be found to be other names for the cosmic powers called by Hindus and Buddhists the *gunas* (*rajas*, *sattwa*, and *thamas*), which also create, preserve, and transform. If I am right, then the Trimurthy is not equivalent to the Christian Trinity.

Let's take a closer look at the Christian Trinity of Father, Son and Holy Ghost.

These words are just names, but what do they point to? The Father, King of kings, or Lord God Almighty, is described in the Old Testament as a stillness, a void, from which everything originated and into which everything resolves itself.

He (He is not a "He") is described in the New Testament as our Home in which are many mansions. Do we recognize this void, this origin and home of all? In Hinduism, it is called Brahman, *Sat-Chit-Ananda* (Being-Awareness-Bliss).

Who in Hinduism is the Son? The Son in Christianity is the pearl of great price, the treasure buried in a field (*kshetra*?), the great fish among fish, the mustard seed that grows into a great tree, the measure of leaven that leavens the whole loaf.

Jesus said that the Son and the Father are one. The Son is in the Father and the Father is in the Son. Yet all along the Father is greater.

Moreover, no one can know the Son but the Father and the Father but the Son. Do we recognize this Son in Hinduism? If I am correct, it is the Atman, the offspring of Brahman, the immortal Self, Brahman-in-the-individual.

The Atman is in Brahman and yet Brahman is in us (in our heart-center or *hridayam*). Yet Brahman is greater than the Atman. Moreover, no one can know the Atman but Brahman and no one can know Brahman but the Atman.

Another way of saying this is that the Atman is the "individualized" Self and Brahman is the "universal" Self. It is only by knowing the individualized Self first that the universal Self can be found. This is the foundation of the universal spiritual teachings like "Know thyself" and "The Kingdom of Heaven [i.e, the Father] is within."

As Jesus taught, when true disciples find the pearl of great price, the treasure buried in the field, they sell all they have and purchase it.

Translated into Hindu terms, when true disciples see the Atman in the first experience of enlightenment, often called "spiritual awakening," they divest

themselves of all their worldly desires ("sell what we have") and contemplate only the Atman, until the Atman becomes Brahman in *sahaja nirvikalpa samadhi* (permanent enlightenment). (2)

Having attained Brahman in permanent enlightenment, they have "purchased" the Pearl; they have made It their own.

Therefore, Hindus call these two Divine Entities Brahman and Atman; Christians call them Father and Son. But they are the same Divine Person no matter what name we use for Them.

What about the third Divine Entity in the Christian Trinity -- the Holy Spirit or Holy Ghost? Who is the Holy Spirit in Hinduism? If you did not know by now, I suspect that you may be able to guess.

"Spiritus" in Latin means "breath." The word is used to signify that which *moves* across the waters of God's Being and calls all creation into existence. While the Father is stillness, the Holy Spirit is motion.

Jesus referred to this relationship. He was asked what password would be used so that disciples could recognize each other and he said to tell them "a movement and a rest." (3) The Holy Spirit is movement; the Father is rest. Sages in ancient times used the metaphor of a universal male and female to distinguish between these two levels of reality, which have no gender.

The Holy Spirit was with the Father since the beginning of Time, before ever there was an Earth. She is called by many names in the Bible: the Glory of God in Exodus, Wisdom in Proverbs, the voice in the wilderness in Isaiah, the noise of many waters in Ezekiel, the sound in the silence, the Word of God, the Amen, the true and faithful witness of creation, the law (as in Jesus' phrase "the law and the prophets"), and so on.

In all those names, the Holy Spirit is movement (voice, noise, sound, word). God is a wilderness because He is prior to the natural laws of this phenomenal world; no law can bind him. He is stillness and silence.

Looking now at Hinduism, what was with Brahman since before Time? What moved like breath and creation came into being, where Brahman, who willed the movement, is stillness and silence itself? What is the fabric of creation, of phenomenal nature? Hindus will probably reply that Shakti is.

Shakti is the Divine Mother of creation, Prakriti (Procreatrix in Latin), nature, the phenomenal or relative world. Shakti is movement, sound, energy, Aum, the Sabda Brahman, the Nada Brahman. Shakti is the natural law, the dharma, the true Guru. Shakti is the name of the Holy Spirit in Hinduism.

The Hindu dharma is the Christian law. The Hindu Sabda Brahman is the Christian Word of God. The Hindu Aum is the Christian Amen. Prakrithi is Procreatrix. Shakti (energy) is the Holy Spirit (breath). The Divine Mother and the Holy Spirit are one.

What are we left with? The Hindu Trinity of Brahman, Atman, and Shakti is no different than the Christian Trinity of Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. And it is on this basis that we can say that Hindus and Christians worship one and the same God and that their religions are fundamentally one.

Stripped of all the different rituals, these two great world religions are seen to be two roads to the same destination.

What then is the secret of the Trinity as far as evolving human beings are concerned? It is this. Enlightenment proceeds by levels. The first level we are destined to know is the Light within our own hearts (the Son or Atman); the second level is the Light within all of creation (the Holy Spirit, the Divine Mother); and the third level is the Light beyond creation (the Father, Brahman).

This does not exhaust the levels of enlightenment by any means. God's Being is Infinite. But I think that the Trinity is the part of Reality that we are destined to know at our present stage of evolution.

Whether one worships the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost or Brahman, Atman, and Shakti, the One God knows it is He Himself (or She Herself, or It, as you wish) that is being worshipped.

I'm filled with awe and gratitude that I've been permitted to utter these words. I'm aware that, had I said them in the sixteenth century, I might be burned at the stake. I bow at the altar of the freedom to worship as we please.

Namaste,

Steve

### **Footnotes**

(1) Matthew 28: 18-19.

(2) A higher experience than simple *Brahmajnana* or *nirvikalpa samadhi*. See <https://www.angelfire.com/space2/light11/fdl/e1.html#e119> as well as sections before and after.

(3) A. Guillaumont et al. *The Gospel According to Thomas*. New York and Evanston: Harper and Row, 1959, p.29.

## A Divine Syntax

July 18, 2010



I've just had a very pleasant discussion with a reader doing graduate work in biology. I don't feel I have permission to use her name. But discussing matters with her suggests that it may be time to have another discussion I haven't had in any detail for years.

That other discussion is to connect a few dots cross-culturally, to provide a possible syntax of terrestrial spirituality and enlightenment studies.

For many, this discussion will not resonate and I ask you just to ignore it and pass on to the next post. But for some it may provide another piece of the spiritual jigsaw puzzle.

As far as I'm aware, Hindus call the sine wave “Aum,” the Divine Energy, personified as Shakti by Hindus and as the Holy Spirit by Christians. That sine wave is the primordial creative vibration, the light that called everything into being, the breath (*spiritus*) that moved upon the waters, Wisdom who created her temple with seven pillars (the body with seven chakras).

Hindus say that the sine wave that Om is has three phases – creation, preservation, and transformation – which they call the three Gunas – rajas, sattwa, and thamas – and which, in my view, are personified as Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva. Brahma presides over creation; Vishnu over preservation; and Shiva over transformation.



This means that the Trimurthy of Brahma, Vishnu, and Shiva is itself a subset of Shakti, the Divine Energy, Aum/Amen, Procreator/Prakrithi. Sri Ramakrishna says that it is Shakti who has become the gunas. (1)

Shakti or the Holy Spirit is itself part of the Trinity of Brahman, Atman and Shakti to Hindus and Father, Son, and Holy Ghost to Christians.

The difference between Shakti and Brahman is the difference, as Jesus said, (2) between a movement and a rest, or between the formless Void and form-birthing Energy. The Father or Brahman is still; the Holy Spirit or Shakti is movement.

There is no gender at that level of phenomena. The ancients used gender to differentiate between stillness (masculine) and motion (feminine). Notice that the spiritual assignment of gender is the opposite of the psychological, where motion or penetration is called masculine and stillness or receptivity is called feminine. All owe much more to convention than to reality.

The third member of the Trinity is the individuated Formless or Atman, the Son of God, the Christ. The individuated Formless resides in the heart of the being as the Prince of Peace, the treasure buried in a field, the pearl of great price, the mustard seed that grows into a great tree, the meal that leavens the whole loaf.

Three other ways to think of the Trinity that may be suggestive are:

God the Father can be thought of as the Transcendental; God the Holy Spirit as the Phenomenal; and God the Son as the Transcendental in the Phenomenal.

The three can also be conceived of as the Father, Mother, and Child.

And, speaking in terms of a divine syntax, they can be thought of as the Universal Subject (God is “US”), the Holy Verb, and the Divine Object.

The purpose of life is to allow the Formless an opportunity to experience itself. The Formless being One and All There Is is without a second and thus cannot experience itself. But creating illusory forms which, when they lose their ignorance in Self-Realization, know that they are God allows the Formless a chance to meet itself. God meets God in enlightenment.

To create this drama or lila in which illusory forms are created and journey out into a physical world to travel from God to God, the Motionless stirred, the Void became light, energy, love, sound. And a world of objects was born.

Shakti created the body and the Formless inhabited the heart as the Son of God, the Child of God, the Christ or Atman.

All created objects, from the lowliest atoms to the mightiest angels, are stirred by the three gunas and move from the lowest or thamas to the middle or rajas and finally to the highest or sattwa, until they are freed from all three and merge again in the Formless Void.

Enlightenment, the purpose of life, has many levels. Sri Ramakrishna used to discuss these by talking about the rising of the kundalini. When the kundalini reached the Fourth or Heart Chakra, one experiences spiritual awakening. I would call that the vision of the Son of God, Atman, or Christ. It's seen as a discrete point of light, which we know we are and know as well that we are immortal.

When the kundalini reaches the Sixth or Brow Chakra or Third Eye, we see the light in all creation. I would call that the vision of the Holy Spirit, Divine Mother, Shakti. I would also call it cosmic consciousness or savikalpa samadhi. We now know that we are one with the world.

When the kundalini reaches the Seventh or Crown Chakra, we see the light transcending creation. I would call this the vision of Brahman or the Holy Father. I would also call it God-Realization, Self-Realization, Brahmajnana, or kevalya nirvikalpa samadhi. We now know that we are one with God.

Now I am guessing because no one sage makes all the following points so I'm not sure I'm correct in equating all that I do here. When the kundalini moves beyond the Crown Chakra and reaches the Heart (not the Heart Chakra, but the *hridayam* or spiritual heart), we pass beyond the chakra system. I would call this the vision of



Parabrahman, vijnana, or sahaja samadhi. We now know, not just that I am God, but that God is everything and everything is God.

Having walked to the roof (the Crown Chakra), we have come down from the roof again (to the *hridayam*). When we reached the roof, we knew "I am God." When we came down from the roof and looked at the stairs and the lime on the wall, we saw that "It is God who has become everything." (3) These are levels of unitive consciousness.

Enlightenment at the Seventh Chakra is not permanent; the heart opens and shuts again. Enlightenment at the Spiritual Heart is permanent; the heart opens and stays open.

This level of enlightenment is what I believe Adyashanti has attained. It is what Ramana Maharshi pointed to. It is what Sri Ramakrishna called the highest enlightenment attainable by humans.

There are many, many levels above it, attained by beings who have passed out of the human level and into levels beyond, such as Angels, Elohim, etc.

Thus even so-called "unitive" consciousness has levels to it. We may experience unity with the world, with God, with everything. And we will experience levels of unity beyond that which defy imagination.

### **Footnotes**

(1) "Mother [i.e., Shakti] is all – She has become the three gunas." (Sri Ramakrishna in *Visions of Sri Ramakrishna*, 22.)

Note as well: "When the Godhead [Parabrahman] is thought of as creating, preserving, and destroying, It is known as the Personal God, Saguna Brahman, or the Primal Energy, Adyasakti. Again, when It is thought of as beyond the three gunas, then it is called the Attributeless Reality, Nirguna Brahman, beyond speech and thought; this is the Supreme Brahman, Paramatman." (PR in GSR, 218.)

(2) *Gospel According to Thomas*, 29.

(3) "The vijnani ... realizes that the steps [leading to the roof, by which he ascended to God] are made of the same materials as the roof: bricks, lime, and brick-dust. That which is realized intuitively as Brahman, through the eliminating process of 'Not this, not this,' is then found to have become the universe and all its living beings. The vijnani sees that the Reality which is nirguna, without attributes, is also saguna, with attributes." (Paramahansa Ramakrishna in *Gospel of Sri Ramakrishna*, 103-4.)

## References

"Christianity and Hinduism are One," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/spiritual-essays/christianity-and-hinduism-are-one/> .

"On the Nature of the Divine Mother," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/spiritual-essays/on-the-nature-of-the-divine-mother-or-holy-spirit-2/> .

*From Darkness Unto Light: A Cross-Cultural Dictionary of Enlightenment*, at <https://www.angelfire.com/space2/light11/fdl/index100.html> .

*The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment*, "Chapter 3" begins at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/the-purpose-of-life-is-enlightenment/ch-3-the-purpose-of-life-is-enlightenment/>

*Selections from the Teachings of Sri Ramakrishna*, at <https://www.angelfire.com/space2/light11/diction/ramak1.html>

*Sri Ramana Maharshi on Self-Enquiry*, at <https://www.angelfire.com/space2/light11/diction/ramana.html>

## Polishing the Statue

May 23, 2020



*The Pieta - Finely-polished masterpiece by Michaelangelo*

How we see Ascension depends on what our goal, aim, or desire is.

If we want to get to the end (are we there yet?), then we'll want the Ascension process over as soon as possible. We're focused on reaching the destination.

If we're focused on how we feel inside, and we're feeling better and better, then getting there as an ultimate desire dissipates somewhat.

I'm focused entirely on how I feel inside. I've realized, over years of self-observation, that how I feel is really what motivates me.

If I feel lonely, I get moving. If I feel depressed, I start sharing about it. If I feel blissful, I just want to sit and enjoy it. In this case, I stop moving, which is closer to my ultimate state of stillness anyways.

I had an apparently-Seventh-Dimensional experience in a meditation workshop sometime prior to 2006. (1) It was at a three-day Vipassana workshop and, even though I hadn't been in a workshop for years and three days is very short, I found myself rooted to the floor in an experience. To this day, I can only find one word for it: "regal."

Everything around me was working but I was not moving a muscle. I was doing without doing, moving without moving. It wasn't telepathy. It was deeper than that.

The sensing was being done, the instructions being given at a level below words and images.

I appeared to be moving matters outside myself mainly through my feelings.

This was a significant validation of the importance of feelings. But it still took me years of more self-observation to feel confident in saying that my feelings were the chief motivators of my actions. Since forever, I've always thought it was my thoughts.

Knowing what I know now, I gradually arrive at the need to focus on creating things being such that I feel peaceful, blissful, and loving inside. If how I feel is so important, what am I doing about it?

That raises the bar significantly now in terms of what I want from life. I'm no longer waiting for the end - the Reval, Ascension, etc. I'm significantly at work every day, polishing the statue as Plotinus said, in a passage that has always guided me on the awareness path. (2)

Polishing the statue means watching every interaction and improving the way I handle things every time. Getting it right. Getting it right. And "right" means loving. I'm contributing to uplifting the way I feel.

All of a sudden everyday life becomes sacred. My here and now becomes a blessing - the laboratory, workshop, and experiment - and I'm no longer worried about or focused on reaching the destination. I want to improve the way I feel and then radiate out that enhanced energy to others.

## **Footnotes**

(1) Steve Beckow: I had an experience at a meditation workshop in which I felt regal. It was a partial experience [no bliss]. Can you tell me what that part of me was that I accessed.

Archangel Michael: ... Your highest Self, your Oversoul, is very regal.

SB: So that was an experience of the Oversoul.

AAM: Yes. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Sept. 13, 2011.)

Sue Lie: Seventh [Dimension] is your Oversoul. (The Arcturians in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Sue Lie, March 17, 2013.)

As with so many of my experiences, this one was also truncated. Everything was as I described it, except there was no bliss. Bliss is what lifts us up to realization so, without bliss, no realization.

Nonetheless the experience of regalness and things operating without a word being said or an image being projected while I remained as still as a rock has always remained with me.

(2) These words mean more to me with each passing year:

“Let him who can, arise, withdraw into himself, forego all that is known by the eyes, turn aside forever from the bodily beauty that was once his joy. He must not hanker after the graceful shapes that appear in bodies, but know them for copies, for traceries, for shadows, and hasten away towards that which they bespeak. ...

“Withdraw into yourself and look. ... Do as does the sculptor of a statue that is to be beautified: he cuts away here, he smooths it there, he makes this line lighter, this other one purer, until he disengages beautiful lineaments in the marble. Do you this, too. Cut away all that is excessive, straighten all that is crooked, bring light to all that is overcast, labor to make all one radiance of beauty. Never cease 'working at the statue' until there shines out upon you from it the divine sheen of virtue....

“Have you become like this? Do you see yourself, abiding within yourself, in pure solitude? Does nothing now remain to shatter that interior unity, nor anything cling to your authentic self? Are you entirely that sole true light which is not contained by space, not confined to any circumscribed form, not diffused as something without term, but ever immeasurable as something greater than all measure and something more than all quantity? Do you see yourself in this state? Then you have become vision itself.

“Be of good heart. Remaining here, you have ascended aloft. You need a guide no longer. Strain and see.” (Plotinus in Elmer O'Brien, ed., *The Essential Plotinus. Representative Treatises from the Enneads*. Toronto: New American Library, 1964, 40-3.)

## All That Remains is ... Me



Around and around I go, from thought to feeling to action. I repeat it again and again.

I call this "life" - from thought to feeling to action. Actually I'd say that "life" was one of the things it's missing.

It's habitual. It's robotic. It's a disintegrating experience.

OK, everyone. Stop the world. I want to get off.

Stop the merry-go-round of thought and feeling and action.

Quiet, everyone. All you voices inside me? Quiet please.

How opportune a time.

Shhh.....

What is present when there is neither thought nor feeling nor action?

World upon world is consumed. All disintegrates.

All that remains is ... me.

**⌘ Love is Our Automatic Pilot ⌘**

# Love is Our Automatic Pilot

June 4, 2020



The Deep State has switched from a pandemic scenario to a race-war scenario.

I want to repeat something I said earlier, which I've learned as an historian. It's about love and war and I may need to work up to the main point, if you'd allow me.

Humanity's history, until today, has largely been a history of war.

War enriched the planet's controllers. It kept the populace divided. It extended the controllers' control.

It was a very poor way of settling disagreements and always produced the resentment and vengefulness that fueled ... what? The next war.

But the important thing to know about war - and it's why I mention it - is a peculiarity related to continuance. Soldiers must be fed. They expend ammunition. They move in vehicles fueled by gasoline. They drive across bridges that may be destroyed. I could go on and on looking at the logistical side of war.

War must be maintained. It must be sustained. It must be replenished.

Stop the camera.



Now look at *the* alternative. Not just to war, but to financial greed, all manner of power plays, on and on.

Love - real, true love - the kind of love that makes you exclaim that life does work out after all - does not need maintenance. It does not need replenishment; it is self-replenishing in copious quantities.

You may think, "I need to love." Actually no. You just need to open to love and welcome it.

Love is a flow and it flows universally; that is, to all. So you needn't have performance anxiety. Love flows by itself out to whomever receives it.

How hard can it be to open to something and welcome it? By definition, it's a no-brainer. It's a matter of the heart.

We can afford to take our hands off the wheel and relax. Love is our automatic pilot.

\*\*\*

Which is going to win down through the ages? War? Where is war right now? Only a few people on the planet are fighting at this moment. And the American deep state is trying to start a race war, which will bring the end of their hold on the planet. But that's it.

It takes vast amounts of money to maintain armed forces like the United States or China has. It takes even vaster amounts of money to use them.

The galactics won't allow the use of nuclear weapons. They won't allow a non-nuclear war either. (2) All talk of war is shadow boxing.

The deep state is probably planning to send all its units and resources into battle now - first the pandemic and now a race war - before the November election, and the Alliance, with unseen backing, is ready and able to defeat them. (1)

Meanwhile, I predict that the public, in the face of the rising energies on the planet and the help we're getting, will not buy war any more.

We're also in lockdown, out of the way of the deep state, allowing the Alliance full scope to take them down. This is the time. The troops are in position. Let the Alliance do its work, I say.

But I digress. Let me return to my main point.

Don't you see? War requires maintenance; love does not. Who will win eventually? Love of course. It cannot be otherwise.

The temporary will not defeat the eternal. The manufactured will not defeat the uncreated. Spirit cannot be defeated by force of arms.

Love persists when the guns of war fall silent.

War leaves residue; love consumes residue.

War leaves death and injury; love revives.

There's no contest between war and love. There never has been and never will be.

I imagine I'm going to be criticized for saying this, as if I'm really a deep-state stooge. But I have the wild idea that if all of us stayed home right now and just focused on sending a flow of love out to the world, we'd solve this problem. (2)

How will we afford it? The Reval. Trump and Team, in my estimation, are just waiting for the right time to release a tsunami of wealth to lift the people and restore the economy. And that's where we come in. But I'm getting ahead of myself.

What we need to do right now, all of us, is allow the love to flow up from our hearts and do its thing. Love is the most powerful disinfectant. Love itself will set the situation right.

If we only saw that, so much that's hard would become easy.

---

### **A Reminder from Kat**

When I despair,

I remember that all through history

the way of **truth** and **love** has always won.

There have been tyrants and murderers

and for a time they seem invincible

but in the end, they always fall —  
think of it —  
always.



~ Mahatma Gandhi

(3)

### Footnotes

(1) This article was written before Matthew's Message for June 4, 2020 came out and before I'd listened to Magenta Pixie in *The Fifth Element*. Matthew: <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/06/04/matthews-message-via-suzy-ward-june-4-2020/>. Pixie: <https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=310993> We're all in complete agreement.

(2) "Please have no fear that Russia or China will start an armed conflict with the United States that could burgeon into a nuclear war. Despite the rhetorical posturing that some of your analysts consider worrisome, none of those countries' leaders wants to become embroiled in a war that could imperil the world.

"And, if any other country or rogue group were to send up a missile with a nuclear warhead, ever-diligent crews in spacecraft surrounding Earth will prevent its detonation." (Matthew's Message, Jan. 8, 2017, at <http://www.matthewbooks.com>..)

"However, the negative forces will no longer be able to force their ways upon those of you who seek a peaceful life free from the abomination of war. Threats of war grow but at the same time many sources continue to work towards permanent peace on Earth. Be assured however serious the threats are and posturing becomes, there is absolutely no way a nuclear war will be allowed. Whilst your freewill is acknowledged, the higher powers have made it quite clear that no nuclear devices will be allowed to be used. Any attempt to do so will result in total failure and that is the Will of God." (Mike Quinsey, Sept. 8, 2017, at [http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm). )

(3) And another from the Divine Mother:

"It is painful for a being that seeks power for themselves or power over another, whether it is a parent over a child, a husband over a wife, a man over an army. It matters not.

"The yearning [for], the exercise of control never gives joy. The pain simply grows. And so the actions become more grotesque, larger, until the breakdown is and has [been] and will be occurring." (Transcript ~ The Divine Mother: Take Up Your Divine Authority, AHWAA, February 23, 2017, <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/02/28/transcript-divine-mother-take-divine-authority-ahwaa-february-23-2017/>.)

## From the Space of Love - Part 1/2

June 1, 2020



I wanted to share more about love if I may. It isn't often that I'm in this space and notes are called for.

Why is it that, when love arises, a person wants to share?

Well, for one thing, love always flows. When I experience love, I always experience it as a flow AND I feel a push inside of me to kinda move in whatever direction it seems to be going.

I'm drawn almost gravitationally by love's flow and I'm drawn outward.

This is not like bliss. Love's bias is outward whereas bliss's bias is inward.

In the space of bliss, no thought arises of being anywhere else or doing anything. Orgasm is the closest thing to it.

In the space of love, I want to connect with others, share love in a figure eight, levitate to the ceiling together and then return to Earth.

Each has its special delights.

I feel abashed writing about love at a time when people are dying and agents provocateurs and corrupt police are rampaging.

There must be a reason why I'm being given this experience now. I can only hope these notes serve a purpose.

\*\*\*

I only know love from its effects. You've seen a Disney cartoon in which the character floats along on a scented breeze. That's exactly the inner feeling I have when the flow of love enters my experience. It's as if it carries my spirit - not my body, which I lose sight of - on a breeze, if gentle; an inner tsunami, if more violent, even explosive, as my heart opening was. (1)

I recently became aware that I had passed up endless opportunities to swim in the Ocean of Love by not recognizing the little flashes of love and bliss that I often felt. They can be used to surf your way to the sea.

My life was so miserable growing up that I paid no attention to any of these softer feelings. I would have been as hard as a rock inside.

I knew absolutely nothing of or about love. Nor did I know I didn't know.

I was an asteroid, waiting for a collision.

I collided all right. But it resulted in a heart opening, not a heart closing.

Anyone who has run, fallen, or jumped into the Lake of Love will understand both my desire to share about it and my fear that I won't be able to communicate it.

Could a caveman describe an airplane? I don't think so. And neither can I find among the strange cuneiform squiggles we call the written English language, words to describe *that*. I'm the caveman here.

All I can do is to try to give an idea of how far above our everyday experience a Fifth-Dimensional's everyday experience is - a post-Ascension thumbnail sketch, as it were.

I'm tempted to say that the same differences that divide us from our Neanderthal ancestors divide a higher-dimensional galactic from us. I can only imagine the

dramatic shift that happens within us with the full and permanent heart opening that Sahaja Samadhi or Ascension is.

I only know of Ramana Maharshi and Franklin Merrell Wolff - among sages, not avatars - having experienced it.

(Concluded in Part 2, below.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) See “Submerged in Love,” March 14, 2015, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/03/14/submerged-in-love/>

## From the Space of Love - Part 2/2

June 1, 2020



(Concluded from Part 1, above.)

The timing of anything that happens to us lies in the hands of the Mother and the celestials.

They decide when we'll get enlightened and whether they'll give us the full-meal deal or just a tantalizer.

I've demonstrated their participation in the timing and extent of my experiences in footnote 1. So it's they who set the agenda.

Remember that I'm a pillar and need to be here till the end. Not leaving early is an important consideration in this area.

In case you're thinking, "how can I cover the distance?" that happens in a split second without input from us. It's all laid on. Just buckle up for the ride.



Eventually we're all going to go through this very experience twice: Once at the beginning and once at the end of our journey.

We'll go through it once in our temporary, fourth-chakra heart opening and again in a full and permanent heart opening at Sahaja Samadhi or Ascension, beyond the Third-Dimensional chakra system.

\*\*\*

We experience real love with our whole body, not just in the region of the heart, as normally. The entirety of us is involved in real love. There isn't a sense that's not fulfilled.

But you wouldn't study it. If you're in it, what need is there to study it? If I'm sitting on a thirty-foot-high pile of gold, what need is there for me to read a book on how to make money? (2)

Is love the antidote to all that's happening in the world? I think it is.

\*\*\*

It's interesting. The thugs breaking windows have to do more and more and more. To keep up fear, they have to regularly give people fresh cause to fear. That takes work. Their efforts require constant maintenance and replenishment.

Love requires no maintenance or replenishment. It requires no work. There's nothing I need to do. There's something I wish to do and that is to find others to share this love with, since it needs to flow.

Thank heavens, I can share it here.

Love is the answer to all our problems because it provides us with *everything we really want*. We're totally satisfied once we find ourselves immersed in this form of love.

Can outer baptism in the River Jordan be symbolic of inner baptism in the River of Love?

This kind of love is our destiny and this kind of love is the answer to all the problems our societies face.

## Footnotes

(1) I want you to see the role that the celestials and the Mother play in our enlightenment. The Mother acknowledges truncating a fourth-chakra enlightenment experience here:

Steve: The experience at Xenia, Mother, was that truncated?

Divine Mother: Slightly, yes.

... If you had seen the light as it actually is, yes, a million, billion suns... You would have simply departed. ...

We don't mean die but you would have departed the life that you have designed - yes, with us, for yourself, for the service you are providing - you would have departed and simply said, "I do not need to do this. I will just simply sit in the bliss of love and good luck, everybody!" (Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 26, 2018.)

Michael acknowledged that he played a role in it too:

Archangel Michael: We have unplugged you and, yes, it took some time and, shall we say, a few shocks and jolts. But what you have done is you have journeyed to the depths of your soul, to the depths of your core. ("Archangel Michael Explains What Happened at Xenia," September 22, 2018, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/09/22/archangel-michael-explains-what-happened-at-xenia/>)

I journeyed to the bottom of the heart, to the seat of the soul. And there I gazed upon the soul/Self. But without seeing it in its full splendor.

That was a truncated form of fourth-chakra enlightenment. Now here he discusses his intervention in a truncated experience of seventh-chakra enlightenment, also called Brahmajnana.

Steve: [Emptiness of mind] was followed next by what appeared to be the kundalini completing its circuit at the seventh chakra. Is that in fact what happened?

AAM: Yes. Now it is part of the reset button. ... And you are asking for the fullness of the program to come online so you turn off your computer and you restart it. That is what you did.

Steve: Hmm, interesting! Ordinarily you would experience Brahmajnana [seventh-chakra enlightenment] at that point but I felt that it had been muted, toned down.

AAM: When you use the term “dramatic enlightenment experiences” [as I did earlier], you are talking about Nirvana [Ascension, Sahaja Samadhi]. You are talking about the unity of all with One.

This is not to say that you will not experience that, but you cannot (well, you can if you wish; it is a choice to) simply remain in that state of unity, of One, or be fully conscious, in service, in action....

So, it is a toning down, if anything. It really is the middle ground. ...

You know that enlightenment is right there in front of you. It is yours to access. But if you are in service, you will not choose to live there. ...

You can think of it as keeping two feet firmly on the ground. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Feb. 14, 2012. Hereafter AAM.)

When I asked him if I could have early Ascension, he replied:

AAM: You’re supposed to be here. ... Stay put, dear heart. (AAM, Sept. 13, 2011.)

AAM: If you fully enter into the bliss, into the One, you will not be interested in returning and serving. It will be a different experience, and it is not the experience that you have selected and chosen for yourself at this time. (AAM, Feb. 14, 2012.)

Here again he acknowledges his participation in enlightenment:

"You have been given bite-sized pieces of energy, of energy bumps, of input of what you can digest and handle and truly bring to fruition. If you are in the process of expansion, you don't go from Grade 3 to a PhD in a week." ("Archangel Michael on Truncated Experiences," March 21, 2017, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/03/21/aam-on-truncated-experiences/>.)

This is the reason why Ascension as a total process must be gradual.

I regard a spiritual teacher as one who has fully experienced advanced stages of enlightenment (at least Brahmajnana) and I've only done so in a partial, truncated manner.

I don't choose to live in a state that impairs my ability to do my work and advanced stages of enlightenment would. For that reason, among others, I don't choose to be a spiritual teacher.

(2) This point is made by Sri Ramakrishna here, not with gold but with water:

"When a flood comes from the ocean [i.e., enlightenment, heart opening], all the land is deep under water. Before the flood, the boat could have reached the ocean only by following the winding course of the river. But after the flood, one can row straight to the ocean.

"One need not take a roundabout course. After the harvest has been reaped [enlightenment], one need not take the roundabout course along the balk of the field. One can cross the field at any point." (Paramahansa Ramakrishna in Nikhilananda, Swami, trans. *The Gospel of Sri Ramakrishna*. New York: Ramakrishna-Vivekananda Center, 1978; c1942, 320.)

And Krishna makes it here:

"When the whole country is flooded, the reservoir becomes superfluous. So, to the illumined seer, the Vedas are all superfluous." (Sri Krishna in Swami Prabhavananda and Christopher Isherwood, trans., *Bhagavad-Gita. The Song of God*. New York and Scarborough: New American Library, 1972; c1944, 40.)

## The Caring Mind, the Adult State

March 10, 2020



*Credit: [lisaswritopia.com](http://lisaswritopia.com)*

Sometimes it seems to me that we have many selves. Maybe innumerable selves, I don't know.

Buddhists talk about hungry mind and grasping mind. The self or mind that I just noticed - and that I'm a virtual stranger to - I think of as the caring mind.

I was in the middle of moaning and groaning about something - which I'm not a stranger to - when suddenly a different state of mind arose in me. It said I will take care of him (meaning me).

I observed myself feeling caring towards myself. Rather than staying in my "victim" mentality, which was moaning and groaning, I actually rose up as a voice, a mind, a self and set about seeing to my needs.

I actually took responsibility for looking after myself. And noticed it. For the very first time. It felt very different than what I'm used to.

I'm really struck by the discovery. It's brought me to a standstill.

\*\*\*

We can have as many selves as we have thoughts, points of view, heroes, etc. The mind seems unbounded in its reach and flexibility.

This mind - the caring mind - turns out to be so very important and yet it's been missing, dormant, silent in me until now.

It seems to follow that I must be ever looking for someone to take care of me. That's what moaners and groaners do, don't they? Match up with a caregiver?

I assume the responsibility for taking care of myself. I surrender my practice of complaining. I just let that all go without needing to put anything in its place.

*Later.*

I now recognize this caring mind as what Eric Berne and Transactional Analysis would call the "adult ego state." I prefer to call it my adult consciousness state, or adult state, for short.

It provides a channel through which the Higher Self can influence me.

Moving from bemoaning my situation to taking care of myself is a profound shift for me.

*Still later*

I see I've been living out of my parent and child ego states. The one is the victimizer and the other is the victim.

And all the time I've been bemoaning the way I feel. Fancy that.

This is the first moment I've been conscious of an alternative. The adult state, the caring mind is an altogether different state of being to live from. Gone are the

feelings of guilt and dismay. They simply aren't here. Without anything taking their place.

But the very emptiness I feel is a relief. I can breathe. I'm an open space.

## The Adult State = The Balanced State

March 11, 2020



*When we venture into the unknown, balance is key. ... Well, important!*

*Credit: Giacomond by Quint Buchholz*

Having been reminded yesterday of the mind's ability to divide itself into parts, sides, or voices, (1) I identified three persistent voices that were key in forming my everyday life experience.

I'll use Eric Berne's terms for them: a child, parent, and adult ego or consciousness state. Berne explains:

""That is your Parent' means: 'You are now in the same state of mind as one of your parents (or a parental substitute) used to be, and you are responding as he would, with the same posture, gestures, vocabulary, feelings, etc.'



"That is your Adult' means: 'You have just made an autonomous, objective appraisal of the situation and are stating these thought-processes, or the problems you perceive, or the conclusions you have come to, in a non-prejudicial manner.'

"That is your Child' means: 'The manner and intent of your reactions is the same as it would have been when you were a very little boy or girl.'" (2)

In this regard, the Arcturians have said two things in readings that relate to the formation of my sensitivity to criticism and blame:

"Because you were to work with Ascension, you were called upon to create a reality in which you went to the depths of the depths [with your Father] while you also experienced great love [from your Mother]." (3)

"You've been trained since childhood to hear the faintest whisper of darkness." (4)

This resonates with me. My child's discouragement and my critical parent are strong. I have both recordings. (5) I have to emerge from both.

This morning I awoke at 6:00 AM, telling myself that I should get up (parent ego state). I wanted to sleep more and so felt guilty and dismayed (child ego state).

But this was the first time I've ever woken up and seen the dynamic of a guilt-inducing parent state and a dismayed child. I watched myself actually walk through those steps. And the truth set me free from the upset.

My life has been about climbing out of playing these two roles: a critical inner voice (the parent) and a beaten-down inner voice (the child). I now see that the way out is to let go of both of these and to summon up a third and balanced inner voice (the adult).

That's what started this whole exploration. I noticed an adult voice that took command of a situation (lost on me now). I had never heard this voice before. I recognized it as an adult voice and that immediately threw into stark relief the two voices I'd been listening to. I now saw them as my parent and child ego states, arguing.

What Berne calls "adult" Sanat Kumara and Archangel Michael call "balanced."

Sanat Kumara said that achieving balance was what the universal laws are all about.

"The purpose of the law, the foundation of the law, is balance. It is to assist you, to guide you — and all beings — to the place of balance. That is the reason for Universal Law." (9)

I'm beginning to see why.

Michael defined "balance" here:

AAM: We ... want you to be balanced.

Steve: What does it mean to be balanced?

AAM: It means to be in your heart only and completely. It means to have your feet firmly planted in this dimension and Earth, because that is where the work is. And it means to refer to your head and not to be led, and certainly not to be influenced by fear or false reality. (5)

He stressed the importance of balance in building Nova Earth.

"Everything in balance. Everything in moderation. That is how one proceeds in creating Nova Earth and Nova Community.

"It is the paying attention to what is truly important and that is what you have been doing, by the way. There is not a distraction of bringing energy or the energy of judgment or criticism to that which is not vitally important." (6)

The balanced or adult voice does not judge, he says.

"[The balanced voice] does not judge. It does not condemn. It does not choose sides. It comes from a place of equality and openness." (7)

The Company of Heaven can play hardball when they need a certain outcome to come about. In 2018 Michael, for example, confessed to clearing the decks around me so that my ability to make balanced decisions as a pipeline would not in any way be compromised:

"One of the things we have done with your consent ... has been this clearing up of the space around you. ...

"We don't want you to feel or to be beholden – financially, emotionally or spiritually – to anybody. ...

"We are setting up ways in which this, can we almost say, removes you from those heartstrings so that there is wisdom and balance and an understanding of the higher good [in your decision-making]." (8)

Tough love. But it shows us that the Company of Heaven are serious about our post-Reval work. They want to see us balanced.

It's ironic that I should end up accepting Eric Berne's terms for this important work of emerging from childhood trauma into balance. Berne was the author who first set my feet on this path of personal growth and emergence from childhood patterns.

When I read *Games People Play*, I had a tremendous "Aha!" and knew that I had found my life's work. This was 1974.

By then I'd already completed a career as an historian and was looking for what was next. After reading Berne, I ended up on my final adventure as a budding academic, becoming a Sociology grad student, ever searching for the meaning of our patterns of behavior.

I now see that what Berne called "adult" and what Michael calls "balanced" are one and the same and the desirable state for a lightworker to be in.

*Later*

Now that I'm aware of this distinction and dynamic, I find myself going through the day identifying "child ego state," "parent ego state," "child," "parent," whenever they go off, and then letting go. Prior to this I wouldn't have known what was happening to me; only that I felt dismayed. Now I know.

My wounded-child consciousness seems always expecting to be put down. It despairs of things being different. This is its programming.

I'm discouraged - and dismayed. I then feel depressed over feeling dismayed and on and on the daisy chain of thoughts and emotions goes.

Rather than feeling depressed all these years, I can now observe the child or parent ego state arising, experience any part of it that needs experiencing, and let it go. I'm no longer it. I'm no longer in it. I'm outside of it. The almost-automatic identification of me with those feelings was doing me no earthly good.

However, unless I'd had an explanation, which Eric Berne provided, I'd have gone on forever in a cycle of dismay and depression. Now, having a reliable map

(transactional analysis) to the terrain (vasanas, early childhood trauma), (10) I can traverse it much more easily and quickly.

### Footnotes

(1) "Up from Moan and Groan," March 6, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=306851>

(2) Eric Berne, *Games People Play. The Psychology of Human Relationships*. Secaucus, NJ: Castle Books: 1971; c1964, 24.

(3) The Arcturians in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Suzanne Lie, March 16, 2013.

(4) Ibid., July 22, 2014.

(5) That may explain why people say underneath an angry man lies a frightened child. The way I see it is that we have both recordings in our mind's library: Our role and the angry parent's role.

(5) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Feb. 18, 2011.

(6) Ibid., Oct. 18, 2017.

(7) Ibid., March 3, 2011.

(8) Ibid., May 2, 2018.

(9) "Sanat Kumara: You're Ready to Build Societies in Adherence with the Law," April 23, 2013, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/04/sanat-kumara-youre-ready-to-build-societies-in-adherence-with-the-law/>.

(10) I realize I'm not doing Berne's original theories justice. The parent ego state is not uniformly negative; it can be nurturing and compassionate as well. And so with the child ego state.

I'm focusing mainly on the hurt and harm that people wrestle with as a result of early-childhood trauma and I'm very selectively borrowing from Eric Berne to provide a model for dealing with one aspect of it.

An example of another tool not linked to Transactional Analysis? Jesus provided one: He said that the truth shall make you free. That maxim provides a useful way of measuring if we're on the right track in what we see about a vasana. If what we

see is true, we should be experiencing increasing freedom. If not, then we're barking up the wrong tree.

The spiritual basis of my work with vasanas lies in the writings of Sri Ramana Maharshi. See for instance Anon., *Who Am I? The Teachings of Bhagavan Sri Ramana Maharshi*. Sarasota, FL: Ramana Publications, 1990; Sri Ramana Maharshi, *Spiritual Instruction of Bhagavan Sri Ramana Maharshi*. Eighth Edition. Tiruvannamalai: Sri Ramanasramam, 1974; and Sadhu Arunachala (A.W. Chadwick), *A Sadhu's Reminiscences of Ramana Maharshi*. Tiruvannamalai: Sri Ramanasramam, 1961.

## Intimacy and Transparency

Oct. 8, 2014



The Divine Mother at the Union and Reunion Gathering at Lake Tahoe challenged us to take up the task of creating intimacy in the world. Intimacy is essential for sacred partnership. Without it, we exist in two solitudes.

Intimacy consists of personal transparency in sharing plus dedicated and active reception in listening. Today I'd like to look at transparency.

Let me give an example of what is not intimate in communication. Supposing you're in relationship with a woman who gets tired at a party, says nothing, and then shames you later because she "had to" be at the party for an hour longer than she wanted and you didn't notice that she wanted to leave.

Ask her why she doesn't say anything about the matter, she responds that you should "just know" where she's at and implies that you were insensitive in not being able to read her mind.

Archangel Michael once called this position "passive aggressive," less visible than active aggressive. (1)

I'd say that the whole science of communication is based on the premise that it's potentially or actually unworkable to assume that another person should just know where we're at.

The Growth Movement is about taking personal responsibility for our condition and well-being, communicating what we want and hearing what other people want.

A very desirable place to end up is communicating in such a way that we become, as far as is prudent in a world still marred by corrupt public officials, etc., transparent.

You've heard it said that telling the truth eliminates the need to remember, right? It certainly eliminates the need to keep one's story straight. It also eliminates the need to polish one's image, to manipulate others, to strategize, plot, plan, and so on.

You've also heard it said: what a tangled web we weave when first we practice to deceive. Deception takes work at every step; transparency takes no work. It's economical of energy.

We simply say what's there for us right here and right now.

In the world we're headed for, we'll be able to see everything about another person through several means: (1) we'll be able to read their auras and (2) we'll be able to hear or see their thoughts. In the Fifth-Dimensional world and higher, "thoughts are things."

Remember what the Arcturians told the members of Sue Lie's Multidimensional Leaders workshop? What we call "imagination" in the Third Dimension they call "creative thought" in the Fifth. (2) What we think there appears.

So why not get a head start on the way of life that's coming down the pike and be transparently truthful?

I can tell you that practicing transparency increases the amount of bliss you feel in your life. Practicing opacity - being guarded, playing it safe, dissimulating, being excessively and inappropriately diplomatic, etc. - ties us up in knots, with all the disbenefits that arise from that.

The more tension we place in our bodies by lying or hiding and creating muscular holding patterns (what Eckhart Tolle calls "the pain body"), (3) the lower our awareness goes. The lower our awareness goes, the more bestial, lethargic and vulgar we become (Hindus call this state *thamasic*).

Awareness is an attribute of God, along with love, bliss, joy, and sentient existence. The more we hide and make things up, the deeper into the illusion we go.

Transparency is the answer to hiding, dissimulating, lowering our awareness, etc. Practising transparency in a thorough-going manner leads to squeaky-clean integrity and is a wonderful state. It's also our native state in the Fifth Dimension.

Hey, how easy is it to say "I perpetrated against you" or "I gossiped about you" or "I cursed you to my parents"? It can be very tough but once over we experience such relief. est Trainer Randy McNamara once said that "it takes an instant to tell the truth and it's like cutting yourself off at the knees." (4)

There can be terrific momentary pain when acknowledging the truth and the action can seem counter-intuitive. But then one is free of the penalties and baggage of hiding and lying.

Back in 1981, Randy followed that comment with this one: "The real power comes when you call yourself on yourself." (5) In the Growth Movement, it was one thing to allow others to call you on your numbers. But it was a whole other plateau to call yourself.

If people were willing to call themselves first, rather than waiting to be called, they became truly independent of the external moral apparatus and a totally-responsible person.

Psychologist John Enright described what happens when we raise our rackets, acts, and numbers to awareness, in a manner that's very close to Randy's observation: "Unawareness leads to momentary relief and continuing pain; awareness leads to momentary pain and continuing relief." (6)

Transparency means to let others know us deeply, truly as we are. (7) It means to stand "etherically naked," as Archangel Michael said. (8) Plotinus described the work of freeing oneself from the stone of one's self-image, constructed self, machinations, strategies, etc.:

"Do as does the sculptor of a statue that is to be beautified: he cuts away here, he smooths it there, he makes this line lighter, this other one purer, until he disengages beautiful lineaments in the marble. Do you this, too. Cut away all that is excessive, straighten all that is crooked, bring light to all that is overcast, labor to make all one radiance of beauty. Never cease 'working at the statue' until there shines out upon you from it the divine sheen of virtue." (9)

What results from freeing one's spirit from the block of dissimulation and image management, he described here:



"Have you become like this? Do you see yourself, abiding within yourself, in pure solitude? Does nothing now remain to shatter that interior unity, nor anything cling to your authentic self? Are you entirely that sole true light which is not contained by space, not confined to any circumscribed form, not diffused as something without term, but ever immeasurable as something greater than all measure and something more than all quantity? Do you see yourself in this state? Then you have become vision itself.

“Be of good heart. Remaining here, you have ascended aloft. You need a guide no longer. Strain and see.” (10)

The chipping away at the statue could be called emergence from the constructed self, the image we've cultivated that stands in for ourselves, the bands of muscular tension or holding patterns that keep our awareness low, our vasanas, core issues and false grids. Polishing the statue, for me, means becoming transparent in our communication.

There's much, much more to say about transparency but it'd be best to stop here for today.

## Footnotes

(1) Personal reading with Archangel Michael and Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Sept. 28, 2014.

(2) "Wisdom and Long Life," Sept. 29, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/09/29/wisdom-and-long-life-2/>.

(3) "Living in Presence With Your Emotional Pain Body," June 10, 2010, at [https://www.huffingtonpost.com/eckhart-tolle/living-in-presence-with-y\\_b\\_753114.html](https://www.huffingtonpost.com/eckhart-tolle/living-in-presence-with-y_b_753114.html).

(4) est Trainer Randy McNamara, est Training, 11 Jan. 1981.

(5) Loc. cit.

(6) John Enright, Awareness, Responsibility and Communication Course, Cold Mountain Institute, January 20, 1979.

(7) "I want You to Know Me Deeply, Truly as I Am," Sep[t. 13, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/09/13/i-want-you-to-know-me-deeply-truly-as-i-am/>.

(8) “Archangel Michael: I See You! I Love You! I Will Engage,” Nov. 7, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/spiritual-essays/the-role-of-twin-flames/archangel-michael-i-see-you-i-love-you-i-will-engage/>.

(9) Plotinus in Elmer O’Brien, *Essential Plotinus*, 40-3, as reproduced in "Plotinus on “Remaining Here, Ascending Aloft,” Aug. 16, 2011, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/08/16/plotinus-on-ascending-aloft/>.

(10) Loc. cit.

## ⌘ Old Paradigms ⌘

# Are We the Best Judge of Our Own Failings?

June 14, 2020



Credit: [thehostages.wordpress.com](https://thehostages.wordpress.com)

Are we the best judge of our own failings?

I don't want to choose a particular "failing" because I'd immediately open the door to a passionate, perhaps angry debate.

And the debates tend to skyrocket easily. Before long we've gone nuclear and we're lobbing memes at each other. That isn't what I want.

You're welcome to choose a failing and substitute that for the generic term.

In my terminology, a "failing" is a place or event where we didn't live up to the standards in the eyes of the one doing the judging. Yes, it's a judgment. But it's at the center of most of our social debates these days, so I use the term.

In my opinion, we *do* tend to be judgmental, whether we think we are or not, as our social discourse (Twitter, Facebook, Instagram, etc.) amply reveals.

What do we do with something we perceive in ourselves to be a failing? I can really only speak for myself so I use myself as an example.

When I confront a failing, I feel an overwhelming (and welcomed) urge to embed it in a self-serving story, blend it in there, present the best possible face.

Synonyms for "self-serving" are "service-to-self" and "looking out for Number 1." A near-relative of "failing" is the word "sin," which in archery means "a missed mark." A failing is a missed mark.

We often call our self-serving stories "puffing ourselves" and "shifting the blame." If one becomes too deeply-mired in self-servingness, we often call that person a "narcissist."

But to return to our question.... My self-serving story serves several purposes:

- (1) It excuses my failures, defeats, and losses and blames someone else for them (You made me mad; you made me do it).
- (2) It locates the cause of my successes, victories, and gains in myself and not in anyone else.
- (3) It justifies my actions and disputes the justifications of others.
- (4) It praises my actions (or invites praise) and condemns the actions of others.
- (5) Etc.

I find the temptation to tell a story self-servingly almost irresistible. Even if I avoid it to a degree, at some point I find a strong urge to slip in a wee self-serving comment, just ever so small (he said self-servingly).

The more important the matter, the greater the pressure to be self-serving with it. Look at our political leaders. They yield to the temptation to be self-serving continuously - on camera and off. (Oh, no, this is not a judgment; it's an observation, he said in his own defence.)

Most people talk self-servingly and are unaware of it. Or if they're aware of it, they're expecting most people to agree with them.

A friend is someone who agrees with my self-serving rendition of things, especially (critically) when I'm on a slippery slope. In the growth movement, we'd call that "buying our bullshzt."

Unless I'm a prophet, saint, or avatar, I'm probably not beyond the reach of the self-serving bias. That means to me, to answer our initial question, that, in most cases of looking at my own failings, I'm definitely *not* the best judge.

### **Further Reading**

"This is the Time We've been Praying for," April 27, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/04/27/this-is-the-time-weve-been-praying-for/>

"On Self-Servingness," June 24, 2019, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/06/24/on-self-servingness/>

"The Self-Serving Bias: The Chief Barrier to Life Working," November 2, 2016, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/11/02/self-serving-bias-chief-barrier-life-working/>

"Obstacles to a Smooth Ascension: Self-Servingness," Dec . 4, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/ascension-as-of-2012/obstacles-to-a-smooth-ascension/obstacles-to-a-smooth-ascension-self-servingness/>

"What Do We Want? A Self-Serving Society or a World That Works for Everyone?" Nov. 24, 2011, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/11/24/what-do-we-want-a-self-serving-society-or-a-world-that-works-for-everyone/>

"Good Example of the Self-Serving Bias," Aug. 4, 2011, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/archive/misinformation-and-disinformation/good-example-of-the-self-serving-bias/>

"Good Time to Review the Self-Serving Bias," July 19, 2011, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/07/19/good-time-to-review-the-self-serving-bias/>

"The Self-Serving Bias," Mar. 7, 2011, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/03/05/selfserving-bias/>

## ⌘ The Cabal Riots ⌘

## What's Going On Here? - Part 1/2

June 2, 2020



*I found this sight moving knowing where the Alliance was back in 2007. And where it is now....*

The basic question in sociology is: What's the definition of the situation here?

That same question faces this generation, although more like: What in the world is going on here?

We're all of us looking for an answer.

Many of you'll have heard this answer before. You're welcome to skip to the next article.

I want to allow the historical and sociological side of me to emerge a bit. Just feel the need to. I've got cabin fever.

What's going on here is a change of planetary management.

Present planetary controllers reach into most government agencies, financial institutions, religious, educational, medical and many other areas of life.



The most generic name for them is the Illuminati. They're also called the New World Order, the cabal, the deep state (although that is slightly different, apparently), etc.

I say the name just for ease of reference, not to start a new meme like "Khazarian" or "leftist." They themselves call themselves the Illuminati and the New World Order.

They're deeply entrenched in every sense of the word and in so many areas of life that they never thought anyone could threaten them.

Their control of the mainstream media seemed to mean that we'd never hear anything about their true dealings.

Just remember "Pizzagate" and how the media ridiculed pedophilia and buried the subject. And look now, as the truth breaks forth.

The Alliance has been steadily growing since I started in 2007 to watch various units walk off with the nuclear football, refuse to fight in Iran, foil an attempt to convey nuclear weapons to the Middle East, etc.

Those were isolated incidents, but, ever since 2007, the liberators have been growing in strength and taking back one government agency and military organization after another.

When you look at the officers arrayed behind Pres. Trump a few years back, I just feel moved seeing where it came from, so to speak. And now here we are. The white hats are arresting the Illuminati and freeing their victims. Again this is only the visible half of the team.

I believe the "Alliance" - the liberators - continue to use the pandemic and our lockdown as a cover for their operations.

Standing behind them are galactic beings from the Galactic Federation of Light and the Unified Forces of the Outer Galaxy. Standing behind them are beings we've only ever heard of in myth and religious stories - the Divine Mother, Archangel Gabrielle, and Archangel Michael.

Knowing who's behind us leads me to say that those who are with us are far stronger than those who are arrayed against us.

More of the story can be read in the [free downloadable books](#) on this site.

\*\*\*

If I were to discuss everything this cabal has been up to, you'd lose your lunch. I guarantee it.

What I've seen in researching the subject passes the outer limits of disgust and horribleness. I thank God I didn't have to grow up in an Illuminati family.

They haven't been willing to relinquish their control and go off quietly into the night. They were causing wars, bankrupting the world, spreading pandemics, chemtrails, "natural" disasters, etc.

The Illuminati's plan has often changed. At one point it was World War III. At another, terrorists and rogue states. At another, a pandemic. Their modus operandi is divide and conquer. Anyone who opposes them they swarm.

They murdered George Floyd, smashed windows, looted stores, even fired on peaceful residents in a quiet neighborhood of Minneapolis - all the Illuminati. Poor souls.

Even though I think Pres. Trump and his team knew full well that groups like Antifa were mobilizing (what have we an NSA for?), I actually believe he stood back so his team could be seen as reacting rather than initiating.

If he'd acted ahead of the curve the American people might think he was censoring and bullying, instead of arresting a gang of thugs and crisis actors.

They also wouldn't have seen such revealing videos of staged protests, men purposely and leisurely breaking store windows, "police" firing on citizens they're sworn to serve and protect. Doesn't it make more sense to let America see it, as tragic as it is?

After I wrote this I came across the following passage from Ivo of Vega through Sharon Stewart:

"[The cabal] are on a short time frame and will be rushing through many of their new world order implementations now. Trump allows them because the people need to see who is really out to harm them and who isn't." (1)

I agree.

Watch for a replay when the President gives his lengthy briefings after this is all over, showing they filmed ... what they needed to film.

(Concluded in Part 2, below.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) "Surveillance Technology | Ivo of Vega via Sharon Stewart," Voyages of Light, 5/28/2020, at <https://voyagesoflight.blogspot.com/2020/05/surveillance-technology-ivo-of-vega-via.html>.

## What's Going On Here? - Part 2/2

June 2, 2020



*"Ask about Illuminati"*

(Concluded from Part 1, above.)

We're hearing about this invisible but no-less-titanic struggle going on backstage.

But all of it goes on in a context.

It's happening within the context of the start of a golden age for Earth. This is another part of the story.

The vibrations, frequency, pace of life are rising. Consciousness is increasing. Love and compassion are blossoming.

The more refined environment won't prove suitable to the Illuminati. They'll come around if they can or they'll leave, by any convenient means - Covid-19, opioids, a heart attack.

The finer vibrations for them would be like the top of a mountain for us. Harder to breath, and so on. (1)

Their financial empire is under attack on several fronts - the IRS and Federal Reserve have been absorbed into the Treasury Dept., the world is back on the gold standard, an executive order mandates the sequestering of the wealth of serious human-rights abusers, a Reval is coming, etc.

\*\*\*

That's what's happening between the controllers and the liberators.

And then there's us: the humanitarian lightworkers who participated in the Reval.  
(2)

Once the cabal has been subdued, whenever that may be, I expect the floodgates of abundance to be opened. That prediction and the one on your last fortune cookie have about the same weight.

Stories have been appearing that indicate that Pres. Trump wants the Reval now - or at a near date - in order to prevent the nation from disintegrating under widespread poverty and lack of work.

Judy Byington's report today said that Trump was looking to lightworkers to do their humanitarian duty after the Reval. I have no idea if the report is true but I like this version of events:

"Trump was making sure that currency and ZIM holders with job creation and humanitarian projects to help create jobs and end homelessness and joblessness post-Covid-19 shutdown, would be treated with the most flexibility in higher rate requests and negotiations.

"POTUS wanted ZIM holders post-redemption to help invest in job-creating, local economy stimulating, projects in their communities and states (e.g., in one or more of HUD's 8,761 Opportunity Zones, areas of depressed local economies in each state and near your city, town, county needing private investment funds to create jobs).

"POTUS wanted ZIM holders to do our part to invest in job creating projects that would help bring the economy back to life nationally." (3)

Maybe he'd take on the job of keeping track of who needs what. Lightworkers can simply contribute if they wish to, like Patreon or Go Fund Me.

I welcome his interest and would be happy to work with him.

Think if humanitarian lightworkers in all countries joined together to see that there was a suitable, culturally-specific universal basic income in every country? *We could do it.*

Universal medicare everywhere? *We could do it.*

You get my message. If Pres. Trump really is willing to allow humanitarian lightworkers a meaningful role in financing humanitarian programs of universal value, then we have a game to play. I haven't felt I've had a game to play since the day the music died - Nov. 22, 1963.

\*\*\*

My goal for myself is the redistribution of wealth globally through financing universal basic incomes, universal medicare, universal accessibility to education, etc.

Those are the mechanisms whereby I'll take the proceeds of my currency exchange, plus revenues as a pipeline, and reintroduce them into the economy. We'll build a level playing field. *We can do it.*

So that's "what's going on here," in a nutshell: A battle between controllers and liberators, plus invisible allies, taking place within a context of rising vibrations, during the upswing of a golden age, with the controllers fated to crumble.

And a new chapter of abundance and compassion about to open up, starring none other than you and me.

Are you ready?

### **Footnotes**

(1) Their situation will become like residents of the afterlife who go too high in vibration for their constitution to stand the environment:

"Should a man try to live in that rarified spiritual air [of a higher plane than Lawrence occupies] who carried still in his being the uncleansed stains of earth, his sufferings would be terrible, as intense as the joy of which he would be capable of when he is cleansed of them." (T.E. Lawrence [Lawrence of Arabia] through Jane Sherwood, medium, *Post-Mortem Journal. Communications from T.E. Lawrence*. London: Spearman, 1964, 86.)

"As I proceed I shall see all the unmistakable signs - and feel them - of a realm of greater spiritual refinement. There will eventually come a point in my walking when I can go no further because I shall feel most uncomfortable spiritually.

"If I should be foolish enough to try to defy these feelings, I should, at length, find that I was completely unable to venture a foot forward without undergoing sensations which I could not possibly bear." (Monsignor Robert Hugh Benson through Anthony Borgia, medium, *Life in the World Unseen*. M.A.P., 1993, 132-3.)

(2) See *Financial Wayshowing and Stewardship* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/09/Financial-Wayshowing-and-Stewardship-R18.pages.pdf>

(3) "Restored Republic via a GCR: Special Report of June 1, 2020," Intel Dinar Chronicles, June 1, 2020, at <https://inteldinarchronicles.bogspot.com/2020/06/restored-republic-via-gcr-special.html>

## A Review of What's Been Said about the Cabal Takedown

April 1, 2020



*He meant business*

Well, what all have we heard about events behind the curtain with the cabal?

Why don't we go back to January 2020 and review what has been said - at least, in the sources I've had a look at.

Matthew Ward warned us on Jan. 9, 2020, in what may now sound like understatement:

"You are embarking upon a year of an exciting and occasionally bumpy ride as the light continues exposing pockets of darkness in governments, the economic sector, legal and justice systems, technologies, and corporate structures.

"The high vibrations that are the driving force toward peaceful negotiations also are crumbling everything that is based in dark intention. The perpetrators will try to keep those going as they need that dense energy for sustenance, but their time is up. The long reign of darkness on Earth is ending." (1)



This was followed by the Federation of Light telling Blossom on Feb. 2, 2020:

*Federation: Keep in mind, Blossom, you and everyone else aware of their Light are not just dealing with a few fibs here and there or a little bit of jewellery theft.*

*You are dealing with the dark side of the WHOLE! You are choosing to be part of the removal system of all that has fallen into the pit of misery, greed, hate, ... shall we go on? ... ALL that is below the line of that which is acceptable.*

*We previously expressed to you that this coming year would be a most interesting one in many forms of itself. One thing after another shall be presented to you as those of lesser Light ... much lesser Light ... struggle to redeem their status of power and control over the populace. ...*

*The particular Energies that are around at the moment shall subside and settle for a short time, yet, then, Dearest Ones ... A STORM OF GREAT MAGNITUDE SHALL BREAK and THEN shall you gather forces to see yourselves through.*

B: I am assuming you mean storm, metaphorically?

*F: Yes. Yet when it arrives you will know why we used this as its sign.*

B: Is this to come soon? I don't believe I just asked that! I should know so much better.

*F: We cannot give dates as you know. This 'storm' is a build up of events ... and as each one 'becomes exposed' ... the bigger the uproar which then leads to 'the final straw' ... for want of an easy way of description.*

B: Yet it is to be this year?

*F: We feel quite sure of this ... yet, as you know Blossom ... nothing is written in stone.*

*This year is to be the year of all years from the point of view of changes on a massive scale.*

*We trust your hats are firmly secured. (2)*

A storm. The year of all years. Changes on a massive scale. Are we up for it?

Fast forward to March 3 and the Federation again warned us that something was coming which they couldn't yet speak about:

"The side of the Good cannot reveal or uncover that which is to be revealed and uncovered before the correct time. We can only ask you to prepare in strength and Light in the ABSOLUTE CERTAINTY OF WHO YOU ARE ... with no doubts and fears and distractions attached.

"The side of the bad do not wish any leakage of plans, for this could disrupt greatly and also, as we say, be seriously dangerous to the one(s) speaking out 'ahead of time' [whistleblowers] about something they should not know." (3)

They spilled the beans on March 21:

"Are you picking up on the fact that this virus that is supposedly sweeping through your countries is a disguise for all that is taking place on a completely different level, so that those who are now being 'uncovered' are hiding under the charade in order for mass panic of a different discovery, not to take place? (4)

The virus is a disguise. Those using it - the positive military - are trying to avoid mass panic while they participate in a different discovery - the takedown of the cabal. That's how I hear them.

At the same time Blossom was channeling, activist Sacha Stone said:

"From what I can analyze from my vantage point ... and obviously in contact with some sources is that it is a perfect smokescreen for a deep-state detox, is what I would call it. A very necessary and needful process." (5)

That makes two sources.

On March 22, the Arcturian Group hinted at the magnitude of the changes taking place, mostly from CV19; they may also have been hinting at the cabal takedown as well. But they were not specific or revealing:

"You are going to witness a great deal of disruption and disturbance before this is finished, but it will finish, for there are no laws other than belief to support, sustain, or maintain disease. ...

"Yes, many are and will continue to leave during these times. ...

"You are in the midst of the changes you have been hoping, praying, and looking for but didn't expect to manifest in this way. Everything happening is serving to change the consciousness of the collective and lift mankind to new levels of awareness." (6)

Nonetheless, on March 29, David Wilcock shared information gleaned from several briefings that contained a great deal of pertinent and specific information about the takedown. Kat took notes of what he said in his latest Pandemic III video.

"There's a very strong likelihood that mass arrests are about to happen. ... They [the positive military in Defender-Europe 20 and the militia in the U.S.A.] are in position but they're not doing the final stages yet. What we now know is that there will be a shutdown of phone and internet and it's going to be 3-days.

"We're calling this the 3 days of darkness. During these 3 days they believe they will be getting everybody. ... They've got it all planned out. They probably will get it done in 3 days." (7)

Adamu weighed in on March 30. He didn't discuss the military takedown of the cabal. He discussed their susceptibility to Coronavirus because of their dark practices; in particular, the drinking of adrenochrome.

Adrenochrome is to be found in the blood of a person (usually a young child) who has been tortured before being killed.

"The use of adrenochrome makes the user, over time, far more susceptible to certain things and one of the things that you are more susceptible to is the Corona virus. So you are far more likely to get it, and far more likely to get ill and far more likely to die if you are an adrenochrome user. ...

"[The cabal are] going to soon discover that their numbers are being decimated by the Corona virus and it's been decimated because of their dark rituals." (8)

So the virus, invented it seems by the cabal itself, will ultimately take a disproportionately-large number of their members down with it.

That's where we are at the present time. The takedown of the cabal is planned for the next week or ten days during "three days of darkness." Troops are stationed in

Europe and America (and undoubtedly other places we don't know about) to participate.

The mass arrests are the Storm we've heard so much about and arresting the cabal is what Pres. Trump called "draining the swamp." As the graphic at the top of the page shows, the military are with Trump and Trump is with the military.

This is going to be an historic and tumultuous year apparently. And the Reval has been said to be an important part of it. (9)

My track record on predictions is ... well, abysmal. Nonetheless, I believe the Reval stands a good chance of happening either during or immediately after the takedown of the cabal.

### **Footnotes**

- (1) Matthew's Message, Jan. 9, 2020 at <https://www.matthewbooks.com>
- (2) The Federation of Light through Blossom Goodchild, Feb. 2, 2020, at <http://blossomgoodchild.com/2nd-february-2/>.
- (3) The Illuminati are organized in hierarchy and in cells. ("The Federation of Light via Blossom Goodchild, March 3, 2020," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/03/03/3rd-march-by-blossom-goodchild-the-federation-of-light/>.)
- (4) Federation of Light through Blossom Goodchild, March 21, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/03/21/federation-of-light-through-blossom-goodchild-march-21-2020/>.
- (5) "Sacha Stone: Virus as a Deep State Detox to Usher in NESARA?" (Video)," March 21, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/03/21/sacha-stone-virus-as-a-deep-state-detox-to-usher-in-nesara-video/>
- (6) "The Arcturian Group via Marilyn Raffaele, March 22, 2020," March 22, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/03/22/the-arcturian-group-via-marilyn-raffaele-march-22-2020/>.
- (7) Kat, "David Wilcock on the Great Pandemic III: New Briefings," March 30, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/03/30/david-wilcock-on-the-great-pandemic-iii-new-briefings/>

The story changes daily. Here is Judy Byington on April 1:

**Three Days of Darkness:** Evidently President Trump, the Department of Defense, Alliance and decision-makers have decided against having three days of Internet, phone and social media partial shutdown while making Cartel arrests.

**Martial Law:** Evidently President Trump, the Department of Defense, Alliance and decision-makers felt that there has been enough significant Deep State arrests and containment of Deep State leaders globally under Alliance military and operations in Europe, USA and China that there would be no need to declare Martial Law. (Judy Byington, "Restored Republic via a GCR: Update as of April 1, 2020," 4/01/2020, at <https://inteldinarchonicles.blogspot.com/2020/04/restored-republic-via-gcr-update-as-of.html>.)

(8) "Adamu Speaks ~ Coronavirus – Part 2 – The Darker Perspective," March 31, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/03/31/zingdad-coronavirus-part-2-the-darker-perspective/>

(9) "When we get out of this we're going to have a Global Financial Reset which will have much greater prosperity... there's literally trillions of dollars that the cabal stole that the Alliance has frozen... and that money will be released." (David in Kat, "David Wilcock," *ibid.*) That's when our work really begins.

# The Smoking Gun of Illuminati Intentions

May 24, 2020



I'm totally swept away by the breadth of the World Economic Forum's plans for ... well, there are no other words for it but world domination and global depopulation.

For me, this is the smoking gun of the Illuminati's global intentions. I'm going to add Celeste's video here for anyone who hasn't heard her describe the WEF's plans yet.

I'm fully aware that none of it will materialize, but the umbrageousness, the arrogance of it all still takes my breath away. They really had worked out the plan of how they would take over the world. This is not a scifi movie.

What was it Blossom's Federation said?

*The opening up of ... a situation/a Truth ... will have 'everyone' confused as to the Plan. For it may not seem to make sense or be flowing in the direction you thought it might. This is when you also have to 'sit tight' and KNOW that although the Plan itself is also looking so very topsy-turvy ... it is all in order. (1)*

(This video has now been censored by Youtube. Fortunately we downloaded a copy.) (2)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1ESBl3GTbTo>

Celeste Solum, whistleblower, formerly from FEMA

Yes, when we see the scope of the New World Order's plan, things "*may not seem to make sense or be flowing in the direction you thought it might.*" For sure. Things look bad for humanity.

They continue:

*You may take a little time to come around ... yet, because of this preparation, you are in NOW... you will be more than ready to deal with it and do what you have to do.*

It probably will take a little time for me to come around from the shock of realizing the NWO was that far advanced - that they actually had a plan - from having watched the video. But, because I've prepared and I process my vasanas, I'm ready to deal with it and do what I have to do.

They ask us to take this "quiet" time to get ready for the "onslaught" that is to come:

*May we suggest [to you] to use this 'quiet time' ... this 'calm before the storm' ... to prepare your Beings for the onslaught that is to come. In this we mean ... and please know it is difficult as always to put this into words ... that the 'outburst/outbreak' of news ... when it comes ... will hit most of you like a ton of bricks.*

While you're taking this time of rest, think about this. We've known for decades that the Illuminati are in every field of endeavor - politics, the military, religion, banking, education, medicine, etc. (2)

We suspect that the pandemic is an Illuminati false flag. As with all Illuminati operations, we know little about it and those who do know, like Celeste at FEMA, generally do not talk about it.

We know of vast underground complexes holding children to be used in sex and rituals, adrenochrome production and organ harvesting. (We now can guess what

happened to so many missing people over the years, foster children, disaster-area orphans, etc.)

We're starting to see how high pedophilia goes and it goes right to the top of many global hierarchies. It includes Hollywood and many fields of endeavor. And the religion of ritual and sacrifice all this serves turns out to be Satanic.

We've known for decades about the TR3-B Aurora and other spaceships, deep underground military bunkers, maglev transportation systems between continents, underground seas, Antarctic bases, super-soldiers, slave colonies on Mars and the Moon, on and on the network of the Illuminati goes. We just never thought there was anything that could be done about it.

And now all of this would have been brought forth, brought together, and brought against us under the cover of the pandemic to arrive at the government Celeste describes.

The Alliance of the positive military and constitutionalists everywhere are at this moment taking this network apart. A transfer of power is happening as we speak.

The Federation goes on to predict an upcoming event of tremendous impact:

*'In a short while' ... 'an Occurrence' [will take] place that will shock the world. And we are not speaking of the Event at this point.*

*There shall be an announcement made that sends everyone into a spin. It will not be able to be kept out of your mainstream media for it will be in accordance with the Divine Plan and it will not be able to be swept under the carpet.*

*It will also put your media into a new position ...for many that 'present news' will have their thoughts turned upside down and feel they have to follow the Truth.*

Get ready for that one.

They reassure us:



*DO NOT WAVER NOW. The seas are a little choppy yet, as we repeat ...  
The storm has not yet arrived. ...*

*ALL THAT YOU HAVE BEEN WAITING FOR ... ALL THAT YOU CAME  
HERE FOR ... ALL THAT YOU HAVE BEEN LIVING FOR ...*

*IS HAPPENING RIGHT NOW.*

*KNOW THIS. KNOW THIS. KNOW THIS.*

*THE DIVINE PLAN CANNOT AND WILL NOT FAIL.*

Good news and bad news. Good news: The Divine Plan will not fail. Bad news:  
The storm is still to come. But thank you for that reassurance.

They ask us:

*For a while ... CONCENTRATE ON LOVE ... think of nothing else other  
than the DIVINE PLAN ... which of course is created through/of/as/in  
Love to bring You ... each one of You ... and all that is life upon your  
Planet ... into a Higher, more Loving place of Peace.*

*Concentrate on that. You can dig as far as you like down those rabbit holes  
and you will not like what you bump into. Far better at this time to assist  
by remaining Bright and cheerful and allowing that Brightness to ripple  
out.*

As much as I can, I will.

Peggy Black and the Team tellingly remind us:

"The global pause, this stop of activities, has given humanity the  
opportunity to allow a healing of the distortions, the lies that have been  
told since the beginning of time, especially that you are powerless.

"You are not powerless, you are powerful beyond measure. You have been  
living in an energy field of unconscious limitation. However we celebrate  
that you are waking up and stepping out of that unconsciousness into a  
field of all possibilities. ...

"Be aware of those who offer fear, scarcity, doom and gloom. Remember when the collective feels powerless they are easy to manipulate. You are powerful beyond measure. Own this truth and stay in your open heart with joy and gratitude. These are the emotions and the vibrations that allow you to move through these difficult and challenging changes.

"This is a cosmic awakening. You have the support of the galactic families, the celestials and all divine beings and masters. What is happening on your planet has the attention and support of the entire universe. Earth is ascending into a higher dimension and taking you with her. Celebrate." (4)

What greater reassurance might we get than this? I'm not worried about the outcome of events; my only worry is that we may behave in ways we later regret.

Collective action on the Internet can turn into the virtual equivalent of a mob. We need to watch that the Illuminati do not capitalize on their knowledge of this and attempt to turn us against each other (divide and conquer).

Aside from that, I'm torn between wanting to follow the Federation's advice to concentrate on love and knowing that, as a reporter, I need to stay alive to the baseline of events.

But if it isn't in your spiritual contract to follow that baseline, by all means, put all that aside! If I hadn't chosen to be a journalist, concentrating on love is where I'd want to be.

If things become truly topsy-turvy, as Blossom's Federation predicts, a time may come when we can only report highlights. Just giving you advance notice.

Advance notice? It's already happening.

## **Footnotes**

(1) "The Federation of Light via Blossom Goodchild," April 25, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/04/25/the-federation-of-light-via-blossom-goodchild-april-25-2020/>. All quotes from this source.

(2) Using Macx Youtube Downloader freeware.

(3) Svali and Matthew Ward have described the Illuminati the best:

"[Former Illuminati trainer Svali] describes a sadistic Satanic cult led by the richest and most powerful people in the world. It is largely homosexual and pedophile, practices animal sacrifice and ritual murder. It works 'hand in glove' with the CIA and Freemasonry. It is Aryan supremacist (German is spoken at the top) but welcomes Jewish apostates. It controls the world traffic in drugs, guns, pornography and prostitution. ([http://www.suite101.com/article.cfm/ritual\\_abuse/40931](http://www.suite101.com/article.cfm/ritual_abuse/40931)) It may be behind political assassination, and 'terrorism,' including Sept. 11, the Maryland sniper and the Bali bomb blast.

"It has infiltrated government on a local, state and national level; education and financial institutions; religion and the media. Based in Europe, it plans a 'world order' that will make its earlier attempts, Nazism and Communism, look like picnics. One other detail: these people are not very happy.

"Svali's courageous testimony explains why our children are no longer taught civic values, why they are being habituated to homosexuality and violence, and why our 'culture' is descending into nihilism and sexual depravity. It raises the possibility that George W. Bush and his Administration are Illuminists, and suggests that much of the world 'elite' may be engaged in a mind-boggling criminal conspiracy." (Henry Makow, "Illuminati Defector Details Pervasive Conspiracy," Rense.com, at <http://www.rense.com/general30/illuminatidefector.htm>.)

"Is the Illuminati organization responsible for all the pain and suffering in the world or do some of those evil people act on their own? Although we refrain from ascribing 'evil' to persons rather than to their deeds, and while some individuals within and beyond the Illuminati do indeed act on their own deranged dark tendencies, the Illuminati 'operation,' you could say, has been responsible for all major wars, divisiveness, impoverishment and rampant deception and corruption for the past 265 years or so, after the name Illuminati came into being. It was devised by individuals in Bavaria who felt that they were the most intelligent, knowledgeable and capable persons in the world—the 'illuminated' ones—and in their self-aggrandizement, they felt entitled to control the lives of everyone else.

"As their numbers grew, so did their influence in governments, religions, national economies and trade. They used the industrial revolution to their advantage, and as

decades passed, they did the same with subsequent inventions and the planet's natural resources. Eventually their control spanned the globe and encompassed everything that affects life in your world—from education to entertainment and mainstream media; food production, manufacturing, banking and stock markets to legal and justice systems; weaponry development to military forces and intelligence agencies; healthcare and pharmaceutical and chemical industries to wages, taxation and transportation." (Matthew's Message, May 23, 2015, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com>.)

(4) "Peggy Black and the Team' ~ Light Offered by Humanity," May 19, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/05/19/peggy-black-and-the-team-light-offered-by-humanity/>.

# Why am I Letting Urban Looters Set My Agenda?

June 20, 2020



Why am I letting urban looters set my agenda?

Why do I keep forgetting the basis of my faith that all will work out? A basis deeper than listening to anyone else's words, no matter how exalted they are. The testimony of my own Inner Self.

I know from realization and experience that things like looting require maintenance while love requires no maintenance. We just have to think about that for a moment to get its significance.

All groups who practice violence (even designated peace officers and armed forces) must maintain that violence. Violence does not maintain itself. It dies down without fresh violence.

Without maintenance, looting grinds to a halt eventually. But love remains. Therefore love always wins in the end. The looters come and go but love will always endure, will always outlast them. (1)

I have to remind myself that we're pushing off from the shore. We're leaving behind the old paradigm of dog eat dog. Or shark eat shark. Business red in tooth and claw. People in that paradigm have closed themselves to love.

Why am I even bothering myself because I refuse to watch any videos on what is currently taking place? What is being shown is the product of the denseness into which we collectively descended.

I want Ascension. And the first step towards it is that I refuse to allow what is taking place to set my agenda. I'm in charge of what I give my attention to.

If what is taking place is eternal, it will survive the cessation of hostilities. If it's less than eternal, it likely won't. I can afford to "step back and observe," as Michael says.

War is the ultimate in violence. Yet in even the direst of situations, sooner or later the world rises up against it. Therefore, violence calls out the practices of vigilance, subjugation, incarceration, etc., to maintain itself.

World War II is a brilliant example of this. Nazism lost the war of logistical supply. Intense maintenance and marshalling of resources was required to keep both the Axis and the Allies fighting. And when the Nazis' access to oil ran out, the fighting stopped. Maintenance is critical to lower-density efforts.

Now stop the camera.

Enter an entirely different territory than war. Enter the territory of love - higher-dimensional love.

No maintenance at all is required to keep love flowing. It flows by itself, in all of us, eternally - at a higher-vibrational level than the people who are doing the looting - and inciting them - can feel. They wouldn't know anything about this higher form of love and might scoff at anyone who talked about it - or worse.

But some people will have dipped their feet in the River Jordan of love, although all who are open to it will as the year(s) unfold(s). And when we do, we see the utter truthfulness of such sayings as that love conquers all, love will always win out, etc. They become instantly obvious, so overwhelming is this River Jordan and so effortlessly enduring. (2)

None of the strategies that have brought misery to this planet will go with us into the higher frequencies of existence. Why, when I know this, am I letting urban looters set my agenda?

I refuse to recognize the contribution of urban looting to the cause of global justice and peace.

By my own divine authority, under the universal law of free will, I will not follow that narrative. I do so in the full knowledge that it cannot maintain itself forever whereas love can and will. (3)

I choose to follow whatever in my environment contributes to my own inner sense of love, peace, and justice.

### **Footnotes**

(1) What I say begs the acceptance of the notions that all of us are eternal souls; all of us live forever, and everything else that flows from that awareness.

(2) In the tsunami of love and in the Ocean of Love to which it leads, all needs are satisfied. All anxieties or concerns evaporate. Although individuality remains, everything about us and our lives is transformed, as if by the touch of a wand.

It is unlike any emotion we call "love" in this lower frequency. I haven't experienced maternal love so I'm not qualified to speak to that. But nothing I've experienced in everyday life compares to that state of being.

(3) I have the background knowledge that those who are with us (celestials, galactics, the Alliance) are far, far stronger than those who are opposed to us (whoever they are - Illuminati, deep state, military-industrial complex, cabal).

I might point out that never in human history have we had such broad and deep contact with celestials and galactics as we do now (SETI take note). We're accumulating a rich literature of celestial/galactic/human discussions. The historian in me is alive to this. After the Reval....

## Turning My Hat Around and Embracing Oneness

June 6, 2020



*Where polarization leads....*

I find myself repeatedly disappointed reading articles in the alternative press. No, not the mainstream media, which I don't read except when necessary.

The straw that broke the camel's back was one from the alternative press that started out well. And then before long it descended into name-calling and meme wars. And I just couldn't read one more such article.

The current favorite is the communist vs. fascist or left vs. right theme. Variations are rich vs. poor, black vs. white, chauvinist vs. feminist, etc. You can trace the polarization paradigm back through the crusades, Roman times, pharaonic Egypt, etc., etc.



I'm becoming sick of reading polarized coverage.

It's having an unintended effect. Unintended as far as I'm concerned. Not unintended in terms of the larger plan, I'm sure.

I've never been more ready, willing, or able to really embrace the idea of Oneness, unitiveness, unity.

EXCEPT in times of extreme danger, like a war. EXCEPT where there's a common, not-us enemy. But not just flat out accept it, universally, now and forever.

I've never been able to accept all people. I've never been willing to take the leap to Oneness, which I tell myself will have me leave the herd. And I've never been willing to risk leaving the safety and comfort of the herd altogether.

But I'm becoming so disgusted with the rampant displays of polarization, division, and hate that I'm giving Oneness a fresh look.

The written devices of polarization include judgments, insinuations, allegations, quarreling, slogans, memes, hostile hashtags.

When people are upset, as much of America and other countries are today, everything repressed comes out. It's no different with a social vasana (or core issue) than with an individual vasana. Some people choose to project their anger outwards instead of processing their vasana. (1)

That's what we're seeing all around us - the eruption of a social vasana rejecting control and demanding freedom.

And people are projecting years and years of repressed anger outward (where they're not agents provocateurs or crisis actors).

You'd expect me to say that we all need to calm down. Well, we do. Clearly.

But a certain amount of creative chaos has its useful side as well. It gets me to the point where I'm prepared to make a change; in my case, to Oneness.

A spiritual guru, perceiving that my girlfriend and I had been quarreling, chided us, "One, not two. Ah, but which one, eh? That is the question."

No, no, not oneness as in control. Not oneness as in New World Order, One World Government.

Oneness ... well, here I am talking as if I know something about it when I don't.

This creative chaos is bringing me to the point where I'm ready to choose Oneness whether I know anything about it or not. (2)

It's the pressing nature of the times that's causing extremism to emerge, which pushes me towards rejecting the paradigm of polarization.

Of course the rampage should be shut down today or as soon as possible. But I'll use it as long as it persists to maintain the momentum of choosing Oneness.

It had to come to this before I'd re-choose. Anarchists would have to be subverting the social order before I'd make the leap.

We have words to describe what is happening for me. I've "changed my mind." I've "gotten the message." I've "turned my hat around" and embraced Oneness.

Dividing ourselves into warring camps - polarization - does not work. Only unity works.

OK. I got it.

### **Footnotes**

(1) To process a vasana, see "How to Handle Unwanted Feelings: The Upset Clearing Process," December 29, 2018, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/12/29/how-to-handle-unwanted-feelings-the-upset-clearing-process-2/>

(2) And if I did, you know how I'd proceed. I'd establish a beachhead of understanding and radiate out from that.

## Completing the Past and Working Together as a World

May 14, 2020



Gosh, the alternative press is getting so partisan and positional that it's hard to separate the news from the vitriol.

That doesn't bode well for us as lightworkers.

There is an undisclosed war going on, between the Alliance and the cabal. But it isn't simply another war where the strongest wins. This isn't such a visitation of vengeance (the Punisher) that "the enemy" will never rise/attack us/enjoy life again.

It's being done legally and probably with as much restraint as is advisable and possible.

We're witnessing a change of planetary management and a rescue of the victims of the last administration, if still alive.

I don't know what to do about it. There's a need to track what's happening, for sure. Videos aplenty are coming out on pedophilia, child sacrifice, sexual harrassment and assault, the creation of bioweapons, pandemics, toxic vaccines, more than I can possibly watch in a day.

It's a most unusual form of journalism - not to produce, that is. Producing videos is fairly cheap and easy but it's revolutionary in its impact. However, reporting it is time consuming - there aren't enough hours in the day to watch all the videos that deserve watching. Reporting has become more difficult by an order of magnitude.

\*\*\*

It doesn't have to be a war, but the Illuminati won't seem to loosen their grip otherwise. Alliance troops are taking them down, as we speak. Some on both sides are getting killed so this is not a matter for an online meme war.

This is a second American Revolution and the troops fighting for the world's people are the Minutemen. They're rescuing children who've been kept in cages, sexually abused, and can look forward to being sacrificed in the most gruesome way to extract adrenochrome.

This isn't a pretend exercise or a small affair. This is to the world what the first American Revolution was to the nascent United States. So it does need to be reported, but not from a polarized, positional viewpoint.

Our reporting needs to be neutral, factual, descriptive. It was at one time in our history, I believe. It needs to be so again.

The cabal appears to be on its last legs and yet their attempts to make money from a situation seem never to cease. Congressional bills that will probably transfer trillions of dollars to their associates; the appointment of recovery commissions staffed by billionaires. The theft of public funds seems destined to continue, to be followed, I fear, by an attempt to microchip us, which won't succeed.

We've only talked here about the Alliance's work in creating a change of planetary management and the cabal's reactions to their pressure. In the unseen world, however, the energies are rising and (1) contribute to the cabal's discomfiture and

(2) guarantee that at some point they'll have to surrender to the Ascension energies or leave the planet. And that will be a natural and irresistible, rather than a human and negotiable, set of circumstances.

\*\*\*

What a quandary we face. This situation is so complex, how are we to get through it as a world without creating fresh problems for ourselves?

Well, if we love our world and seriously want to look at the matter, let me take a crack at it.

First we have to enact a plan similar to my Six Point Program. (See 1)

We have to ensure that the world's population is in a place where, thinking of Maslow's hierarchy of needs, they are ready, willing, and able to listen. And that requires having survival needs taken care of.



We're already speaking - online. But the truths to be revealed in the not too distant future will, much more importantly, require us to listen.

Next, we have to draw a line. The attack/revenge cycle has to end. It has two characteristics: (1) It leaves us in misery and (2) it never ends. It's killing us as a planet. There's no more excuse for revenge after the agreed-upon moment in time.

Then we need to sit down and negotiate whatever international issues remain. We refuse to create more misery in our lives. Issues from now on must be peaceably settled.

Then we need to have regional and international truth and reconciliation commissions, where all is heard and, if warranted, the parties decide on what would be fair compensation.

Then we need to bury the hatchet.

There will be many versions of what I just wrote. Whatever version is chosen, these are the general contours of the process I believe we'll have to go through as a world. Our aim would be to complete the past and be able to work together again as a world, for the common good.

## **Footnotes**

### **(1) The Six Point Program**

One, universal basic income covering all normal living expenses for every person living in that country, lesser for young children (under twelve). Everyone has their basic expenses in life covered and can choose to work on top of that.

Two, universal medicare. Public health of excellent standards available to all people living in that country, without distinction. Free medicare, pharmacare, and dental care.

Three, universal accessibility to all levels of gender-equal education for all people living in that country.

Fourth, universal elder care, child care, and single-parent care.

Fifth, the elimination of personal debt.

Sixth, the elimination of the national debt. ("The Big Change – Part 1," May 8, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/05/08/the-big-change-part-1/>).

## ⌘ Celestials and Galactics ⌘

## Can We Disagree with an Archangel?

June 13, 2020



*From the two times I've seen him, the closest I've come to finding a likeness of Archangel Michael is Keanu Reeves with a ponytail*

You'd be surprised to know that on occasion I disagree with Archangel Michael. And, look, I'm still alive.

In my last reading I asked him how he felt about my disagreeing.

His response just showed what a wonderful partner he is - available to all, reasonable rate (free).



Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon,  
May 13, 2020.

---

Steve: What do I do when you and I disagree?

Archangel Michael: It does not matter. You are free to disagree. I am not wishing or directing [matters] to intervene in your process of growth and discovery.

When you are in true relationship, I am not asking you nor would we ever guide you to be in lock step with anyone ... with anyone but yourself.

Now, where the disconnect happens is when you do not go deeply into your heart. Sometimes you get excited and your mental body rules.

That is part of a process. I am not concerned about this.

Steve: Oh well, good.

AAM: I am teasing you.

Sweet One, I will never say I told you so! [He must be reading my mind.]

Steve: Protect me from ever saying that. The worst thing in the world is for someone to wake up and have someone else say, "I told you so."

AAM: It is an arrogant, hurtful, dismissive statement. Even more harmful than when it is a statement is when there is a pervasive attitude in that [direction].

Steve: I totally agree.

---

From disagreement to total agreement. I think you can call that being won over.

Now, tell me, honestly, who would *not* want to work for a boss like that? And he works with millions.

I've never had a more intimate relationship with anyone, even though he does work with millions - simultaneously.

There are some people who might say, "I don't like the channel." "That's Mickey Mouse, not Michael."

I asked the Mother if I would lose out if it turned out I was working for a fraudulent mentor - as has happened twice before in my life; my gurus turned out to be frauds.

Again listen to her response. It should be generally heard. Please hear it as being said directly to you.

---

Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 26, 2018.

---

Steve Beckow: I'm operating on the principle – and please correct me if I'm mistaken here – that I serve Archangel Michael, period.

If I were to go to a channel who purports to channel him but doesn't, and if I were to allow myself to be guided by him, and it turned out to be a colossal error, I'm saying to myself I still was serving only Archangel Michael.

Am I correct?

Divine Mother: You have reached this place of clarity. Now, dearest heart, this is exactly what I am talking about in terms of your divine knowing. And nothing is swaying you from that balanced center of knowing.

So it does not matter whether somebody says they are channeling Hilarion or Mickey Mouse. You know that you are serving my beloved Michael and I would like to suggest to you, Sweet One, not to distract you, but you are also serving me.

Steve: I so much know that, Mother.

DM: You always have. And so, yes, how we have constructed this (1) is that you are employed, you are in joint venture, you are in sacred partnership with Michael, with Me-Ki-Al, and that is the way that you have chosen and that he has chosen and that I have chosen for you to proceed. (2)

Steve: Yes, Mother. Thank you for confirming that.

DM: Let us give you further insight into this. So, if you were channeling with somebody and they said it was Hilarion, and in fact it was Hilarion, understand on our side the conjoining is so much stronger [with Michael] that Michael would simply funnel through Hilarion what needs to be said.

Steve: Interesting!

---

Were you also in partnership with Michael, which requires only your say-so, her words would apply to you as well.

We don't know who is here.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Don't overlook this: "How we have constructed this" - She's just acknowledged the existence of a team ("we") responsible for soul design ("have constructed this [lifetime? service contract?]").

(2) More evidence: "The way that you have chosen and that he has chosen and that I have chosen for you to proceed." So she has identified two members of a soul-design team: Her and Michael. (It's the same for you.)

I already know I'm a guinea pig:

Steve: I'm acting as a test bed as well as the projects being a test bed?

AAM: Correct.

Steve: So it's important that I communicate what I'm coming across... Okay. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, March 28, 2019.)

What they do with me, I predict that they would do with you, if you asked (ask and ye shall receive). I am a test bed. You are the working model.

# How Our Star Family is Helping Us with the Viruses and Vaccines

April 3, 2020



*Just saying....*

In 2018, Matthew Ward reminded us that:

“Any innovation that is designed to be of benefit can be adapted for malevolent purposes, and that is what the Illuminati have done at every stage of the civilization’s progress. “ (1)

And so it was with vaccines. They stopped polio, smallpox, measles, and other diseases. Now they were being bent to nefarious, deadly purposes by the Illuminati. Their aim was to reduce the Earth’s population, render the remaining population docile, and secure control of the world.

Warned Cosmic Awareness in 2015:

"Vaccinations are not only dangerous, they are intended to subjugate the masses to biological toxins and agents that can destroy the health and not enhance it." (2)

In 2018, Matthew Ward blew the whistle on vaccines that caused “an autism-like condition in many children.” (3)

"Bodies' chemistry and immune systems are stressed by mercury, and youngsters who are especially vulnerable sustain neurological damage that results in symptoms very similar to autism, which is a very rare condition.

“Opposition can be reinforced by declining inoculations advised by healthcare professionals who are rewarded by vaccine manufacturers or believe the false claim that ‘preventive’ flu shots and a raft of others are necessary public health measures. “ (4)

How do vaccines contribute to subjugating the masses? One way is by inserting nanotechnology in the human body via the vaccine. Cosmic Awareness gave us warning of this:

“Vaccinations ... can enslave the mind due to nanotechnology that is contained within the vaccine.” (5)

In 2020, Matthew Ward denied that 5G played a part in spreading the disease:

"No, emissions from 5G devices are not spreading the disease—its highly-contagious nature is doing that. However, people in areas where that technology is in use are more at risk because the emissions compromise immune systems." (6)

So what are we to do? There's what we can do and what our star family is doing for us.

Matthew asked us to keep agitating. Regarding vaccinating children upon entry into school, Matthew said:

“Continued opposition to vaccinating children as a prerequisite for their attending school is necessary to end this practice.” (7)

Cosmic Awareness realized how difficult it was to stand up to pressure from others:

“There is great pressure on individuals who know about vaccinations but have not yet decided to take a stand and therefore can be manipulated by others, especially family and friends, who totally believe the lies that are being presented, who see this matter as a matter of irresponsibility not to vaccinate, to put others in danger.

“This pressure is often extreme and many do not wish to be considered aberrant, to not be seen by their friends and families as normal. Indeed the need to seem normal still outweighs that which is the interior knowing of matters.” (8)

But people are waking up to the fact that there really is a crisis involving the release of deadly designer viruses into society and then the mandating of equally-dangerous vaccines.

Meanwhile, how is our star family helping us? Regarding nanotechnology, Matthew informs us:

“Please have no worries about programmed microchips being implanted via inoculations—if that is attempted, the programming will be erased by [the] technology [of our star family].” (9)

Similarly, our star family is also for the most part neutralizing the toxins in the cabal’s vaccines, Matthew told us in 2009, regarding a vaccine that was laden with swine flu:

"Extraterrestrial special forces scientists are neutralizing to the extent possible the toxins in vaccines....

“Just as in the previous flu situations, [so in this situation] the technology of our universal family has neutralized the swine flu virus-laden vaccines and will continue to do so as long as the makers persist in their scheme.” (10)

In 2020, he notified us again that galactic technology was being used on the present Coronavirus:

"What is not publicized because it is known by only a few is that the intention of the coronavirus was to decrease the world’s population by billions. That will not happen because [galactic?] family members reduced the laboratory-designed virus’s potency to the greatest possible extent." (11)

However, our star family cannot simply stop CV19's spread, Matthew tells us:

"And no, dear ones, other civilizations cannot intervene and stop the spread of the virus. Not only are they not authorized to take charge of a situation that you yourselves are handling, but conditions in your world are

not safe for crews in your skies to land or those living among you to disclose their identity." (12)

And 5G? Matthew tells us:

“This new generation of communication service still is in development and market-testing stages, and universal family members are reducing the emissions’ impact on bodies of the relatively few people who are exposed; when devices are in mass production, those members will expand their technological assistance accordingly.

“A significant factor is the amount of light in a body—the more light, the higher the vibratory rate, and the less the body is affected by emissions.

“As the society learns ... the effect those emissions can have on bodies’ electrical systems, by public demand ... all electronic equipment and devices will be designed with safety-to-health as the foremost consideration.” (13)

On April 2, 2020 he confirmed that:

"Universal family members are reducing to the extent possible the harmful effects of those [5G] emissions. ...

"The dangers of vaccines and 5G emissions will be exposed; the former will be eliminated and devices using 5G will be redesigned so as to prevent harm to your health and the planet's." (14)

So we do not face this potentially-perilous situation alone. In fact those who are with us are stronger than those who are against us. Our job is to remain calm and hopeful amid the cabal’s attempts to have us be panicked and afraid.

## **Footnotes**

(1) Matthew’s Message from October 17, 2018, at <http://www.matthewbooks.com>

(2) Cosmic Awareness, Feb. 6, 2015, at <http://rainbowphoenixcom.ipage.com/Archives/20150206M.pdf>.

(3) Matthew's Message from October 17, 2018.

(4) Loc. cit.

(5) Cosmic Awareness, *ibid*.

(6) Matthews's Message, April 2, 2020.

(7) Ibid., July 18, 2009.

(8) Cosmic Awareness, *ibid.*

(9) Matthew's Message, July 18, 2009.

(10) Loc. cit.. On another occasion he said: "The technology of our family in other star nations has neutralized the vaccine that is intended to spread this disease, just as they did to prevent the spreading of SARS and avian flu." (*Ibid.*, April 28, 2009.)

(11) *Ibid.*, April 2, 2020.

(12) Loc. cit.

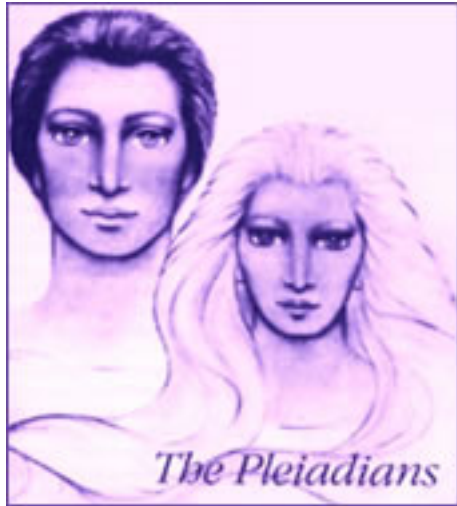
(13) *Ibid.*, October 17, 2018.

(14) *Ibid.*, April 2, 2020.



## **“We are No Different than You”: The Galactic Role in Earth’s Ascension**

July 13, 2018



I'd like to continue looking at the role the galactics are playing in our Ascension.

SaLuSa of Sirius told us in 2011:

"The Forces of Light have never gathered together on Earth in such numbers for millennia of time. This is of course in accordance with the Divine Plan." (1)

"Millennia of time" ago, they began this latest round of human habitation on Earth, the Pleiadian Light explains:

"There are so many extraterrestrial world cultures supporting your growth now. They have supported the evolution of your world's development from the beginning." (2)

They introduced the present human species - homo sapiens - to Earth, which then took over from Cro-Magnon humans, according to SaLuSa. No, evidently it wasn't Darwinian selection that created the modern species.

"You do not exist by some freak of nature, and are not the result of natural selection, but purposefully and lovingly created to exist in your environment.

"You are a special species of Humans that have taken over from Cro-Magnon Man, and have been genetically engineered to allow for a speeding up of your evolution.

"That we would say has been particularly successful and the proof lies in how many of you now stand in readiness for Ascension." (3)

On another occasion he adds:

"You will find that Galactic Federation members are no strangers to your early evolution, and in fact have had more than a hand in it. There is more of a connection between us than you might imagine, and we have had a part to play in your genetic engineering resulting in what you are today. When you get to see the various types of Beings in our Federation, you will marvel at how many have a close resemblance to how you look now." (4)

This latest mission began 60 years ago, "when Earth was in [her] death throes," Matthew Ward tells us. (5) SaLuSa puts the date much further back, "hundreds of years ago." (6) The difference probably lies in what form or level of intervention is being discussed.

SaLuSa describes the evolutionary attainments of the members of the Galactic Federation of Light:

"The Galactic Federation is comprised of civilisations of ascended Beings carrying the status of Masters. They are spiritually evolved and their energy is of Love and Light, with the intent of spreading it far and wide. We act on the Divine orders that direct our activities, and we are committed to helping civilisations such as yours. ...

"You are on the verge of a momentous leap in your evolution. We are here to travel with you, and even beyond as you make your way through the next level of dimensions. Nothing will be allowed to interfere with your progress, and it is our responsibility to ensure you safely achieve Ascension." (7)

"We are a massive force for good," he assures us. (8)

"You will understand that the Galactic Federation is not some marauding group of Space Beings. We are organized to police the Universe, helping young civilizations evolve without interference. We carry out the bidding of those who have the ear of God, and carry out his plans for evolution." (9)

SaLuSa hinted at other galactic federations working alongside the GFOL.

"You will find that many different types of Beings from other civilizations work side by side for the Galactic Federation of Light. We enjoy the knowledge and differences that other Extraterrestrials bring with them that we can all share. Sharing is the operative word that expresses everything that we do, and it is done for the good of all." (10)

They're not much different from us, save that they're more advanced in spiritual growth, say SaLuSa.

"We are all connected, as One in the consciousness of the Creator. In essence we are no different than you, as we all come from the Source of All That Is. We too are Spiritual Beings who at this time simply exist in a higher dimension, because we resonate with that particular vibration. You will soon join us." (11)

In another message, he names some of them:

"In the past you will have read [how] the Venusians, Arcturians, Pleiadians and Andromedans, who serve with us, are mostly associated with past contact with Earth." (12)

The Arcturians name more of them:

"The beloved members of the Pleiades, Sirius, Arcturus, Andromeda and Antares, as well as the Brotherhood and Sisterhood of Light, the Angelic Kingdom, the Ascended Masters, and the awakened members of Earth have all joined together to assist Gaia in the fulfillment of Her transformation." (13)

Here is Archangel Michael's list:

"You have gathered from far and wide, seraphs, archangels, those from the Outer Forces, the Inner Forces. It is a gathering the magnitude of which you are just glimpsing." (14)

SaLuSa reassures us that "we are Spiritual Beings exactly as you are, and all from the Source."

"We are not different just because we come from other civilisations, beyond the fact that we are more evolved. That applies to all members of the Galactic Federation and we act out of service to you as our brothers and sisters." (15)

Michael described the coordination of actions that must take place to succeed, considering the dark's actions and our own unpredictable free will:

"Everybody is collaborating. No, not by memo, but telepathically, energetically. It is like the finest ballet or the sweetest orchestra.

"The symphony is heard throughout the universe. And when there is a single discordant note — and normally that comes from humanity — it is addressed immediately." (16)

SaLuSa tells us what future lies ahead of us:

"We of the Galactic Federation are helping you close the gap between what you are now, and will be when you acquire full consciousness. The sooner we can invite you to join us as equal partners, the quicker we can move onto the next journey that will take us into other Galaxies and Universes.

"They seem to be never ending, as there is no end to creation as we see it. Can you imagine the numberless opportunities that lie before you, as there is certainly no limit to the adventures that you can take? Life is everywhere around you at different stages of evolution, and it is our role to serve others who like you are now making their way through the different dimensions.

"It is exciting and rewarding and in no way imposed upon you. We are after all not the only organisation that exists at our level. Yet we are of a size that you would find unimaginable, comprising many millions of

personnel. Yes, they are all ascended Beings and would not otherwise be allowed to join us." (17)

Thus galactic assistance and oversight has been available to us since the beginning. Some of the civilizations that are here to help us come from Andromeda, Antares, Arcturus, Pleiades, Sirius, and Venus. Others come from planets in other universes, such as Xares and CCC. And still others from the angelic kingdom.

Said SaLuSa: "We ... are your future selves, and also your family from the stars." (18)

The same galactic civilizations that seeded the planet with our homo-sapiens forebears have now come to host our graduation to a truly-galactic role in cosmic civilization.

### **Footnotes**

(1) SaLuSa, Feb. 28, 2011, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(2) "The Pleiadian Light: Disclosure Update, 2013," April 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/04/the-pleiadian-light-disclosure-update-2013/>.

(3) SaLuSa, May 5, 2010.

(4) SaLuSa, Aug. 25, 2010.

(5) "It is not that your universal family's help can be proven only after they alight from their crafts, roll up their sleeves and get to work. Their light and advanced technology started helping you well over sixty years ago when Earth was in death throes - that her planetary body is alive and you are living on it is proof!" (Matthew's Message, Dec. 21, 2008. at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>.)

Depleted uranium, introduced into the atmosphere from several regional wars, would have been enough to kill this planet off. See Steve Beckow, "Depleted Uranium: Why We Must Not Go to War with Iran," Sept. 3, 2007, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/accountability/depleted-uranium-weapons/du-why-we-must-not-go-to-war-with-iran/>

Here is Michael confirming that Gaia would have chosen to give up under the DU load:

Steve Beckow: If the galactics had not neutralized depleted uranium, would this planet have died?

Archangel Michael: Yes. Now let me explain. It is not just that she would have died. It would have been that her will to continue on would not have been there.

SB: Wow, eh? That serious.

AAM: Yes, that serious. (Archangel Michael through Linda Dillon, personal reading for Steve Beckow, August 6, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/08/haarp-chemtrails-and-depleted-uranium-all-neutralized-or-gone/>.)

(6) SaLuSa, Feb. 17, 2012. Probably using different yardsticks, Matthew Ward, in 2008, puts the date of their intervention as being sixty years previous:

(7) SaLuSa, Aug. 17, 2011.

(8) Ibid., Nov. 29, 2010.

(9) SaLuSa, July 5, 2010.

(10) Ibid., Nov. 14, 2012.

(11) Ibid., Nov. 17, 2010.

(12) Ibid., Nov. 26, 2010.

(13) The Arcturians in Arcturian Ascension, Sept. 13, 2008, at <https://tinyurl.com/2vllxtr>.

(14) "Archangel Michael: You're Now Ready to Know Who is Here," April 10, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/04/archangel-michael-youre-now-ready-to-know-who-is-here/>.

(15) SaLuSa, ibid., May 20, 2011. He explains: "Our membership is only open to those who have ascended. This is why you shall soon join us and proudly work alongside your brothers and sisters." (SaLuSa, Oct. 26, 2009.)

(16) "Archangel Michael: We are All Aligned with the Heart, Mind and Will of One," Jan. 23, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/01/25/archangel-michael-we-are-all-aligned-with-the-heart-mind-and-will-of-one/>.

(17) Ibid., May 25, 2011.

(18) Ibid., Nov. 17, 2010.

# The Significance of Physical Ascension

December 11, 2018



The Constant Companions remind us that:

“Your upliftment is a profound one. For it will take place while you still walk around inside of your physical body.” (1)

“You are not here to complete this prolonged process by simply allowing yourself to shed this physical vehicle, and return to that place you once came from before you started to manifest within such a corporeal existence as you have chosen to become a part of here on Earth.

"No, you are in actual fact to BE here in that physical vehicle, but to transcend BEYOND the 'limits' of that vehicle while still residing within it.

“Your role is to become the New human, the physical vehicle that may resemble the old one in many ways if you look at it from a superficial perspective, but who will turn out to be something so vastly different if you look at it from an energetic perspective.

“For you are here to become multidimensional beings yet again, but to do so while IN that physical vehicle. For only by being within that physical



vehicle can you manage to manifest all of the changes that need to come into being in order to change the outward appearance of this entire planet.

“You will change this entire planet only by changing YOU, but you cannot change this planet if you do not understand the need to be PRESENT here in a very physical way. And yes, we do mean that in every sense of the word. As awakening literally means being fully present – within your body, within your mind and within your energy, at all times and in every way.” (2)

Archangel Michael adds his explanation:

“It is not that you are going to shed your physical body and just be in a light form. No. Your light form and your physical body basically become a unified grid.

"That is the miracle of Ascension. It is that melding in that infinite moment into your totality, and the shift that you have been making from carbon to crystalline is so that vibration, that frequency can actually be held, in light body, in physical body.

“You have never in physical form — well, not since the beginning — held such a high vibration on Gaia.” (3)

SaLuSa advises us that “you take your physical body with you. Not as your existing carbon based body, but one that has become crystalline and can function in the 5th. Dimension. One that has become lighter, and has moved into a near perfect expression of itself.” (4)

The process is intricate, delicate, and lengthy, according to the Council of Nine.

“If you were to change into a light body tomorrow upon waking, chances are you would no longer be embodied. Such was the pattern that existed for most initiates in 'past' eras when there occurred both individual and mass ascensions. The physical body was left behind and the light body disappeared into the unseen realms.

"Now what is occurring on GAIA is the beginning of physical ascension, bringing heaven to Earth by allowing the Higher Self to completely enter

the physical vessel AND remain there, in charge of the lifestream's mission here.

“This process is an intricate, delicate and lengthy one, especially for those who go first. They have, for the most part, prepared for such an occurrence, for life times and for decades in this lifetime.” (5)

“This experiment in transitioning to the higher dimensions while within the hue-man body is a new one that has never been accomplished before,” Source Creator tells us. “You are all the pioneers of this ascension experiment.”

“The more you can assimilate the higher frequencies into your brains and bodies, the more you will be in tune with these frequencies and begin to live your life from a multidimensional perspective.” (6)

In describing the experiment, Source Creator reveals the purpose of Ascension and enlightenment - that the One gets to experience itself through our enlightenment:

“This grand experiment in ascension while within your bodies is a very new and interesting experience for both you and Me, for how would I get to experience Myself if it were not for you?

“Before you there was just Me, before the earth and all the planets and star systems and galaxies and universes there was just Me and only Me. I needed to create. I needed to split apart and individuate so I could know Myself and see Myself and see all the wonders of creation. You are all ME! You are all creator beings just like Me.” (7)

Thus, we're in the midst of a grand experiment of unifying our Higher Self and our everyday self in a new space and environment that will see us in a near-perfect form, living a life of unity and cooperation on the higher dimensions. Will it be quick? Not if it goes past the physical body's tolerances. For the most part Ascension will be gradual with plenty of preparation and integration and some peaks, jumps, or ignitions.

## **Footnotes**

(1) The Constant Companions: The Manuscript of Survival-Part 434,” channeled by Aisha North, February 24, 2015, at <https://aishanorth.wordpress.com/2015/02/24/the-manuscript-of-survival-part-434/>

(2) Loc. cit.

(3) "Archangel Michael: You are About To Reach Ascension," channeled by Linda Dillon, May 15, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/05/18/archangel-michael-you-are-about-to-reach-ascension/>

(4) SaLuSa, April 3, 2009, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(5) "The Council of Nine: On The Path," channeled by Eliza Ayres ((aka Tazjima Amariah Kumara)), March 26, 2014 at <https://bluedragonjournal.com> .

(6) "Council of Angels, Archangel Michael and Source Creator: Upgrading to a Multidimensional Operating System," channeled by Goldenlight, October 4, 2013 at <https://thegoldenlightchannel.com>.

(7) "Council of Angels, Archangel Michael and Source Creator: Upgrading to a Multidimensional Operating System," channeled by Goldenlight, October 4, 2013 at [<https://thegoldenlightchannel.com>]. For a visual representation of this, see the description of my vision, in which I was shown the entire life journey of an individual soul: "The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment – Ch. 13 – Epilogue," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/08/13/the-purpose-of-life-is-enlightenment-ch-13-epilogue/>

The entire book, “The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment,” appears here: <https://gaog.wpengine.com/wp-content/uploads/2011/08/Purpose-of-Life-is-Enlightenment.pdf>

## ⌘ Building Nova Earth ⌘

## What is a Lightworker?

July 23, 2018



One of the requests that came out of our recent conversation about lightworkers was a request to say what a lightworker actually is.

I'm happy to oblige.

A writer said recently: "The term 'lightworker' is synonymous with 'spiritual seeker.'" (1)

In my view? Not precisely. Lightworkers are not so much about seeking as they are about serving.

The "worker" in "lightworker" points to service.

Service to what? Service to the Light, God, the Divine Mother, Gaia and her animal and human inhabitants.

Readers here certainly will have heard the Company of Heaven tell us that we made agreements prior to birth that we would serve the Divine Mother's Plan for us and Gaia. That Plan in a word is Ascension.

How do we know what our exact agreement is? Very simple. Notice what you love to do. (For me it's writing.)

Notice where your bliss is. Notice what you can't stay away from doing and do as soon as you return home. Or at the local Starbucks. Or at the supermarket. What you love to do is almost certainly a part of your mission.

Ascension itself has phases and different lightworkers may serve in different phases.

Those are Ascension itself, Abundance, Accountability, and Disclosure. They overlap as they're doing right now. Disclosure is expected in the near future. That overlaps with Abundance (the Reval), which overlaps with Accountability (40,000 plus sealed indictments).

Regarding Ascension, some lightworkers are assisting people to make the gradual consciousness shift that's occurring right now. They're also assisting people for whom the higher energies flush up core issues. They help them work through and be free of whatever surfaces. Spiritual first aid and triage, so to speak.

Regarding Abundance, other lightworkers have agreed to be financial stewards and conduits for the Divine Mother, handling large sums of money from various sources without being seduced by it and using them fairly and honestly to benefit the planet and its inhabitants.

Regarding Accountability, other lightworkers are standing up to the cabal, saying "Enough!", exposing their crimes - right and left, Democrat and Republican - and serving in various capacities to "drain the swamp."

Regarding Disclosure, lightworkers are preparing to serve as Earth's ambassadors to our star family and partners in the many programs the galactics will introduce to rebuild the planet and rid it of our pollution.

This blog had its beginnings as a site dedicated to exposing the post-9/11 crimes of the Illuminati. (2) After I met Archangel Michael via a personal reading with Linda Dillon in January 2011, it became about building Nova Earth.

I notice myself returning to the theme of building Nova Earth again and again, as if I even like the sound of the words. It colors everything.

In the face of the vision of Nova Earth, other habits and distractions no longer hold my attention. This change, this attractive power of the idea is again a sign that participating in the collective action of building a new world is part of my mission.

As a financial steward, my service is along the path of humanitarian philanthropy.

The object of our philanthropy, writ large, I think, is (A) to fuel a revolution in compassion towards the less fortunate on the planet and (B) to make of the desert a watered plain - that is, to return the planet to its state of original purity, which some call the Garden of Eden.

The service that lightworkers perform is a spiritual path to God in and of itself. Hindus call it karma yoga, seva or, simply, service.

This may be contentious but it's my considered opinion: The lightworkers here to help Gaia and her inhabitants ascend are already ascended.

Lightworkers are starseeds, angels, archangels, seraphim, ascended masters, Biblical prophets, medieval kings and queens, etc., all from higher dimensions.

We donned the blindfold in this particular existence so that, as Michael said to me, the CoH can keep our feet on the ground. If we realized who we are, I'm told, we'd in all likelihood pack up and return home.

When the job's done, my understanding is that lightworkers will indeed have the choice to stay or return home to their native dimension or beyond the dimensions.  
(3)

We're waiters at the banquet of Ascension. We have oil in our lamps and we're safely inside the wedding hall.

And we're serving the great mass of people who've gathered to partake of the feast. Their wedding approaches. Our feast, our reward comes later.

## **Footnotes**

(1) Owen K Waters "The Helping Heart," *Light Magic*, at <httpss://www.lightmagic.us/helpingheart/>

(2) Typical of that period was "I Accuse," Oct. 18, 2008, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/accountability/nwo-essays/i-accuse/>

(3) Except ... pillars. Who stay till the end.



# The Declaration of Human Freedom

June 14, 2020



*In 2011, I asked Archangel Michael if he would dictate a declaration of human freedom through me for World Freedom Day, March 6. He agreed.*

*The very next day, when I sat down to transcribe, the following document just rolled off my digital pen.*

*Given Laura Eisenhower's "Message to the Dark Controllers" (1) and Lisa Renee's "Declaration of Freedom for All," (2) and given events in the world, I think it's time to repost it.*

---

Every being is a divine and eternal soul living in a temporal body. Every being was alive before birth and will live after death.

Every soul enters into physical life for the purpose of experience and education, that it may, in the course of many lifetimes, learn its true identity as a fragment of the Divine.

Life itself is a constant process of spiritual evolution and unfoldment, based on free choice, that continues until such time as we realize our true nature and return to the Divine from which we came.

No soul enters life to serve another, except by choice, but to serve its own purpose and that of the Divine from which it came.

All life is governed by natural and universal laws which precede and outweigh the laws of humanity. These laws, such as the law of karma, the law of attraction, and the law of free will, are decreed by God to order existence and assist each person to achieve life's purpose.

No government can or should survive that derives its existence from the enforced submission of its people or that denies its people their basic rights and freedoms.

Life is a movement from one existence to another, in varied venues throughout the universe and in other universes and dimensions of existence. We are not alone in the universe but share it with other civilizations, most of them peace-loving, many of whom are more advanced than we are, some of whom can be seen with our eyes and some of whom cannot.

The evidence of our five senses is not the final arbiter of existence. Humans are spiritual as well as physical entities and the spiritual side of life transcends the physical. God is a Spirit and the final touchstone of God's Truth is not physical but spiritual. The Truth is to be found inward.

God is one and, because of this, souls are one. They form a unity. They are meant to live in peace and harmony together in a "common unity" or community. The use of force to settle affairs runs contrary to natural law. Every person should have the right to conduct his or her own affairs without force, as long as his or her choices do not harm another.

No person shall be forced into marriage against his or her will. No woman shall be forced to bear or not bear children, against her will. No person shall be forced to hold or not hold views or worship in a manner contrary to his or her choice. Nothing vital to existence shall be withheld from another if it is within the community's power to give.

Every person shall retain the ability to think, speak, and act as they choose, as long as they not harm another. Every person has the right to choose, study and practice the education and career of their choice without interference, provided they not harm another.

No one has the right to kill another. No one has the right to steal from another. No one has the right to force himself or herself upon another in any way.

Any government that harms its citizens, deprives them of their property or rights without their consent, or makes offensive war upon its neighbors, no matter how it misrepresents the situation, has lost its legitimacy. No government may govern without the consent of its people. All governments are tasked with seeing to the wellbeing of their citizens. Any government which forces its citizens to see to its own wellbeing without attending to theirs has lost its legitimacy.

Men and women are meant to live fulfilling lives, free of want, wherever they wish and under the conditions they desire, providing their choices do not harm another and are humanly attainable.

Children are meant to live lives under the beneficent protection of all, free of exploitation, with unhindered access to the necessities of life, education, and health care.

All forms of exploitation, oppression, and persecution run counter to universal and natural law. All disagreements are meant to be resolved amicably.

Any human law that runs counter to natural and universal law is invalid and should not survive. The enactment or enforcement of human law that runs counter to natural and universal law brings consequences that cannot be escaped, in this life or another. While one may escape temporal justice, one does not escape divine justice.

All outcomes are to the greater glory of God and to God do we look for the fulfillment of our needs and for love, peace, and wisdom. So let it be. Aum/Amen.

## **Footnotes**

(1) "Laura Eisenhower: Message to the Dark Controllers," April 15, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/04/15/309189/>

(2) "Lisa Renee ~ Declaration of Freedom for All," June 13, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/06/13/lisa-renee-declaration-of-freedom-for-all/>

## **I am Responsible for the State of My World**

April 17, 2014



When we contemplate building Nova Earth, when we consider how it is that we'll go about transforming the world's unworkability into workability, (1) immediately what arises for us are all the barriers to completing that task.

The barriers are well known to us. They include the thought that it's impossible, that we don't know what to do, that there are no solutions on a global scale, that nobody cares. On and on the thoughts go that have us falter and refuse to take up the task at hand.

Let me address why much of this confusion exists among us.

We're emerging from an era in which many people in power did not have the world's welfare at heart. They were often motivated by a hunger for power and a greed for money. They looked at anyone not of their circle as "useless eaters."

9/11 did not kick off the war against the people, (3) as far as I'm concerned. The Kennedy assassination did, spearheaded by the Office of Naval Intelligence, the CIA, the Secret Service, and many others - including Kennedy's own Vice-President, Lyndon Johnson, and later President George Bush Sr. (4)

George Bush Jr. conspired in 9/11. And from that point on, this secret government did everything it could to take power from the people. (5) They dumbed us down. They convinced us that there was nothing we could do about it. And now we've shown them that we can and we will.

So we may not be able to consult the background of the last fifty years for inspiration. We're on our own, so to speak.

And we're left with social trauma that gives rise to passivity and powerlessness. We must recover from it. How are we to do that?

For me, the first step towards reversing the trend of passivity and powerlessness is to take responsibility for my world, yes, my world. Exactly as it is today. And not even to wait until I have further knowledge to do that.

Taking responsibility for my world isn't a matter of blame or fault. It isn't a matter of burden, in the sense that I must do everything and I'm sagging under the weight of it.

It's a matter of commitment to the work, to what's available and do-able for me. It's a matter of looking at the man in the mirror every day and renewing my commitment to transforming the planet, to getting the job done.

It's also a matter of putting fear aside - whenever it arises. Many of us fear looking silly, looking grandiose, putting ourselves in the hot seat, taking a risk.

Do you know what'll happen if we don't take that risk?

As Braveheart said, nothing.

So the first step in getting to work is to take personal responsibility for the world as it is, for the poverty in it, the homelessness, the disease, the starvation, the lack of water, and all the other unworkable conditions that exist in our world.

It's taking responsibility for the inequality, the subservience, the slavery, the brutality, the crime.

It's saying: It isn't OK with me that so many people suffer in my world.

And, yes, this is personal for us. I take personal responsibility for the condition of my world.

I invite all others who care for their world to come join me, to take personal responsibility for your world too. I invite us to begin, to dig into this massive work we have before us, in the same way that we'd dig into ... well, anything in our lives that's huge and has to be straightened out.

Please don't ask me for guidance. There's just one of me and so many of you. Operate on your own say-so, as a free and sovereign citizen of Planet Earth. This is what we all need to do now.

I won't wait till the money arrives, or the cavalry, or new technology.

I must begin now. We must begin now. And we have to keep at it until the job is finished.

When will that job be finished? Without a deadline, none of us can solve the problems that often arise when we work together. In this case, we're working as an entire globe, an entire planet, many societies, many cultures.

To reduce the confusion, to help coordinate efforts, and to encourage concerted action, I propose a deadline of Jan. 1, 2015.

I've already declared that as the deadline for the end of gender persecution on this planet. (2) And I now propose it for the end of the world's unworkability.

Will you be responsible for the total transformation of this planet? Will you join me, heart and soul, to make this world work?

*Life is either a daring adventure or nothing. - Hellen Keller*

## **Footnotes**

(1) "Building Nova Earth/Towards a World That Works for Everyone" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/building-nova-earth-toward-a-world-that-works-for-everyone/>.

(2) "A Global Call for an End to Gender Persecution by January 1, 2015," April 13, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/building-nova-earth-toward-a-world-that-works-for-everyone/ending-gender-persecution/a-global-call-for-an-end-to-gender-persecution-by-january-1-2015/>.

(3) See "9/11 and Other False-Flag Operations" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/accountability/911-essays/>.

(4) "This President Was Not Born an American Citizen (Repost)" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/05/14/this-president-was-not-born-an-american-citizen-repost/>; "Secret Service Agent Andrew Bolden on the Kennedy Assassination" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/accountability/whistleblowers/secret-service-agent-andrew-bolden-on-the-kennedy-assassination/>.

(5) See "I Accuse" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/accountability/nwo-essays/i-accuse/> and "The Black Hats Must Go" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/accountability/nwo-essays/the-black-hats-must-g/>.



## The Big Change – Part 1

May 8, 2020



If we were to see the ending of the careers of corrupt politicians, of big business's control over the finances of the world, of the military-industrial complex's grip on control of the world, etc., I think we could all agree that we'd be in a time of terrific, even revolutionary change.

We may be saying to ourselves, "I hate change!"

It was so comfortable before, even if I wasn't getting ahead and had no future. No job. No prospects. Having increasingly to rely on family and friends.

We liked our little prisons because we could decorate them as we pleased. And we lived our lives comfortably.

But if we're living in a time when tens of thousands of imprisoned children are being released from a tortured captivity that we weren't even aware of, (1) when a total revolution in the global economy is just around the corner, when humanity is united as it never has been before because of a pandemic, then now is the time to act.

Only a community endeavor would, under ordinary circumstances (that is, pre-Reval), be able to get us through the recovery phase ahead of us. If anything, the

pandemic has impoverished large numbers of us. How much lower do we have to go?

It's only in the depths such as we're about to enter that a community draws together and acts.

It'd be better if we had a plan, rather than simply reacting chaotically.

What do I recommend?

Well, I'd first of all act on the President's Executive Order of Sept. 21, 2017 and sequester the proceeds of everyone connected to serious human-rights abuses. (2)

That includes human traffickers/slavers, the makers of viruses and vaccines that spread disease globally, the spreaders of chemtrails that cause disease, mafiosi, drug cartels, "merchants of death," corrupt judges who sentence youth to (private) prison for petty offences, the operators of those private prisons....

I think you get the picture. All of them are guilty of serious crimes against humanity and human-rights abuses, some of them on an omnicidal scale (like this pandemic).

Then I'd recommend using that sequestered money to create a fund that would provide the following programs - in the United States first and then elsewhere. This would be on a perpetual basis, anticipating a global currency reset. (3)

---

### **The Six Point Plan**

One, universal basic income covering all normal living expenses for every person living in that country, lesser for young children (under twelve). Everyone has their basic expenses in life covered and can choose to work on top of that.

Two, universal medicare. Public health of excellent standards available to all people living in that country, without distinction. Free medicare, pharmacare, and dental care.

Three, universal accessibility to all levels of gender-equal education for all people living in that country.

Four, universal elder care, child care, and single-parent care.

Five, the elimination of personal debt.

Six, the elimination of the national debt.

---

That is what I'd do.

Too often in the last forty years, we've chosen to have a race to the bottom. OK, here we are, at the bottom as a world, a global dark night of the soul.

Many jobs could be lost. Many people's savings could be gone. Credit card debt to the max. People living from paycheck to paycheck on several part-time jobs are going to be hard hit.

We need to step up to the plate, begin thinking of ourselves as a world, and take loving care of our global family.

Those are my recommendations. This is the program I'll be working on after the Reval.

For years we were told that the exchange rate on the American dollar and the Zimbabwean would be 1:1. Now I hear the Zim will be worth 1/10th that.

If the former figure were correct, I'd have the funds to bring this palette of services into being in several countries. If the latter, maybe one or two.

In the end, it doesn't matter. I have a right to the work only, not to the fruits of it. I can decide my input, but not the outcome, which is in the Mother's Hands.

(Continued tomorrow, in Part 2.)

## **Footnotes**

(1) I was aware of it but I was stuck in "it's too big. There's nothing I can do about it." So I left the solution of it to others.'

(2) *Executive Order Blocking the Property of Persons Involved in Serious Human Rights Abuse or Corruption*, December 21, 2017, at <https://www.whitehouse.gov/presidential-actions/executive-order-blocking-property-persons-involved-serious-human-rights-abuse-corruption/>

(3) A planned global reset of currency values, including a return to the gold standard, is in process, which will provide large funds to lightworkers for humanitarian purposes.

See *Financial Wayshowing and Stewardship* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/09/Financial-Wayshowing-and-Stewardship-R18.pages.pdf>

## The Big Change – Part 2

May 9, 2020



(Continued from Part 1, yesterday.)

The point I wanted to make however is: what do we do in the face of this constant change to maintain our equilibrium, our balance?

Things are going faster than I can keep up with.

What do we do?

I can only say what I do, which I've been doing since childhood, but which a boss later called "getting your arms around it."

I call it something that may cause controversy and so I have to say that I speak only in the most peaceful manner.

I say: We need to get bigger than it. We need to get bigger than the situation we face.

That's only one way of handling it but a way that's worked for me, who likes the big picture anyways.

What do I mean by it?

Well, I imagine myself getting bigger than the planet and therefore having the view of the entire globe.

And I then experience the feelings or vibrations that I sense from the various countries. Next I allow my mind to feed back to me what I know of the situation on the ground. Now I'm starting to open to the bigger picture.

And then I look at universal factors.

We all need food. We all need shelter. We all need access to the best medical care available. And so on. I'm now beginning to *think* bigger. I'm now thinking globally.

That's how I do it. (1)

The real hurdle is in getting over only thinking about what's best and most loving for us personally and beginning to think about what's best and most loving for the whole human family. (Think globally, act locally, they said in the Sixties.)

The minute you get near to this territory, you're called a communist, socialist, leftie, whatever. Ridicule is a recognized attack strategy. (2)

Putting that aside, we can't let the opportunity this pandemic represents pass us by. It's had us as a world act together to end a global threat.

Think and act globally we must. That's the big change.

That's where we need to go, in my view, as the one global family we're showing ourselves to be in response to the pandemic. I'm not talking about our leaders. I'm talking about us, whom we watched in every corner of the globe via stories of the world's response to the pandemic.

We saw our commonality. Oh, gosh, there's their coffee shop. There's their drug store. Their streets look just like ours. They're waving to us from their balconies. They're banging their pots. The first message that came across was: "Just like us."

Black/white, Muslim/Jew, Christian/Muslim, rich/poor, whatever, just like us.

It's said that travel broadens the mind. So does televised coverage of life elsewhere.

The second message that came across, again unitive, was: "We're all in this together." We all faced a common threat and it brought us all together.

I'm not sure the cabal foresaw that. Our harmony will again foil their plans.

All of us need to take the first step to sharing the wealth more equally around the world.

That first step should not be threatening to anyone. It is to follow the President's plan to sequester the wealth of serious human-rights abusers.

The President mandated it in his Executive Order of Sept. 21, 2017. That money could be used to finance the program I just outlined.

The program I laid out is not communist, not socialist. (3) The program is humanitarian and compassionate. It eminently accords with Jesus's teachings, such as "love one another as I have loved you."

It compensates people for what they've been put through.

\*\*\*

What have they been through? Again big picture:

Everyone endured the automation of work, the buyer's market for labor it created, and the fall of trade unions.

We endured jobless recoveries from periodic recessions, which recessions were nothing more than a means of shedding workers.

We lost pensions, medical plans, dental plans, and all other benefits. Reasonable salary increases. Permanent employment. Opportunities for advancement. All these became things of the past.

We suffered under weather warfare attacks by HAARP - hurricanes, earthquakes, flooding. We suffered from chemtrails, viruses, and vaccines.

And now we face enduring privation on a global scale. Will we let this be another jobless recovery, where we shed millions more workers?

Or will we have it be a wholesale, tectonic shift in our values and actions.

There are so many forces behind the scenes acting on our behalf, some of them dying for us. The part of the program that I just outlined falls to us. I don't want their sacrifice to have been in vain and I'm sure you don't either.

I've provided a platform, a package of services, which I make freely available to anyone. Let's globally enact this basket of universal services and make the big change. (4)

By Jan. 1, 2020.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Watch my critics try to shame me for looking inwards to get a sense of what's happening in the world. And yet I'm consulting my knowledge gleaned from research and stored in memory and the sense I've generated as a result of it.

(2) Developed by the CIA. As a number of leaders have observed: First comes ridicule. Then comes anger. Then comes agreement and protests of obviousness.

(3) I once nearly flubbed a Ph.D. exam because, in reply to a question about Karl Marx, I acknowledged that I had never read him and didn't care to.

(4) There's no need to credit me for any of this. Just take it and run with it.



## Abundance Program or Programs? – Part 1/2

June 20, 2020



*I've mentioned before that the Company of Heaven says that the Abundance Program includes more parts than just the Reval.*

*In this question-and-answer article, I'd like to mention some of these other sources.*

*Examples of sources I haven't mentioned here are wealth sunk in American warships off the Philippines and funds contributed by the world's elite.*

### **Introducing the Abundance Program**

***Is there one abundance program or many?***

Archangel Michael: Abundance programs, plural. (1)

AAM: There will be other sources of funding [than just the Reval]. (2)

AAM: There is a great deal of wealth, not only upon your planet but off planet. (3)

AAM: Understand, [the programs] are all united so, when we speak of the Revaluation, we are speaking of a continuum of which this aspect of Reval is one. So it is not one or the other. (4)

***Can we look at some of these sources please? Is some money coming from the Chinese elders?***

AAM: It will come from a variety of sources. (5)

***But some of it is coming from the Chinese elders. Is that correct?***

AAM: Yes. (6)

***Will wealth come in from historical assets (bonds)?***

AAM: Yes. (7)

***Will the Illuminati's fortunes be put into circulation?***

Matthew Ward: The Illuminati's illegally and immorally garnered fortunes will be put into circulation. (8)

Council of Angels and Pleiadian Council: Yes, the [Illuminati] wealth is going to be redistributed. (9)

***Will the galactics be contributing to the Abundance Program?***

The Galactics have no shortage of money and so there will be some very massive projects and the funds will be made available but they will really ask for human leadership in order to not be seen as trying in any way to assume control. (10)

***I ask because I remember hearing that shiploads of gold had arrived on the Neptune to be shipped to Earth.***

AAM: The channel has shared with you about how we have returned to Earth, shipload after shipload after shipload of gold and that was to anchor this Re-evaluation and St. Germaine's blessings basically. (11)

AAM: So yes, those transfers have mostly been made and made about a year ago. (12)

***That is what the off-planet people contribute right - gold?***

AAM: Well, gold is what is being formulated in the other distant planets and even star systems. Gold is a universal currency and it certainly has value upon this planet of Gaia. (13)

***Is everything - Reval, historical assets, prosperity packages, etc. - going to be released at once? Or will the humanitarian projects [individuals] and the private groups go first?***

AAM: The humanitarian projects and the private groups are going first.

The prosperity funds of St. Germain, etc. are already in the dispersal mode and those will also go to more humanitarian projects. They do not go to private groups.

So it is to ensure that those who have committed in a public or a quasi-public way to their desire of what they wish to do with the funds, and who have taken time to at least begin to formulate what this looks like, will be considered first. (14)

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Feb. 14, 2019. Hereafter AAM.

(2) AAM, Aug. 27, 2013.

(3) AAM, Oct. 2, 2013.

(4) AAM, March 13, 2015.

(5) AAM, Oct. 2, 2013

(6) AAM, March 28, 2018.

(7) Loc. cit.

(8) Matthew Ward, "Essay on 2012," Dec. 31, 2007, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com>.

(9) "Council of Angels and Pleiadian Council via Goldenlight ~ The Global Reset of all Systems in Preparation for the Golden Age on Earth," channeled by Goldenlight, July 25, 2013 at <http://thegoldenlightchannel.com>.

(10) AAM in a personal reading with Kathleen Mary Willis through Linda Dillon, Nov. 13, 2011.

(11) AAM, July 13, 2018.

(12) AAM, March 28, 2018.

(13) Loc. cit.

(14) AAM, March 23, 2016.

## Abundance Program or Programs? – Part 2/2

June 20, 2020



### Prosperity Packages

*Speaking of the prosperity packages, I'd like to look at them separately. Some folks have already received theirs, have they not?*

There are beings that have received funds from various prosperity programs. Most of them have agreed not to share this information. (1)

*Will our prosperity package be delivered by FedEx or will it show up as increased digits on my bank account?*

AAM: It will be both, actually.

*How is that possible?*

AAM: Because it is more than one payment. (2)

AAM: [Delivery] will be in a whole variety of ways. Some will receive a letter; some will receive a phone call; some will simply find money in their accounts. (3)

*And some have been distributed. Is that true?*

AAM in mid-2015: Some have been released and some are underway. (4)

AAM in late 2015: That is why it is coming in waves. It is coming to those who are prepared. (5)

AAM by 2019: Correct. Yes. (6)

## **What of the Future?**

***Will there be one wave of abundance or many waves?***

AAM: There will be several waves of abundance. So we give you the allowance and we see how you do.

If in your spiritual maturity, you go forth, and we believe you will (we strongly believe you will), [in the belief] that this unfoldment is underway and that you are demonstrating, not simply a primitive attitude or a tribal attitude but more of a global, universal attitude, then you are ready to not only meet with your star family but participate with them, their technology, their gifts, in community, to go forth in the next phase in the building of Nova Earth. (7)

***What can we expect once the flow of money starts?***

AAM: You [will be] given enormous, enormous sums of money. (8)

St. Germaine: I ask you to be prepared today, tomorrow, the next day, because once the flow begins, the world does not stop. Do you think the Mother creates and then stops? No. Well, neither do we.

It is the universal source or ATM. It does not run out. And you have need to reset your thinking, which means resetting your heart to receive and give, and receive and give, because it is the constant motion, with the explosion and implosion of creation in between. That is where you are going. (9)

***What if things drag on seemingly forever?***

AAM: In the current amorphous structure - well, amorphous as you know it - [in which] St. Germaine's World Trust is tucked under that umbrella of prosperity packages, there is also the chance (because it is not written in stone, not even in amethyst), that if things do not go forward at a pace that is desirable for the

unfoldment of the Mother, that he will proceed with the disbursement of his funds in a different way. (10)

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, April 29, 2014. Hereafter AAM.

(2) AAM, Sept. 2, 2016.

(3) “Archangel Michael: Spring Means the Time of Rebirth and Awakening,” March 22, 2014, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/03/22/archangel-michael-spring-means-the-time-of-rebirth-and-awakening/>

(4) AAM, May 21, 2015.

(5) AAM, Sept. 21, 2015.

(6) AAM, Feb. 14, 2019.

(7) AAM, March 10, 2017.

(8) AAM, July 1, 2016.

(9) “St. Germaine: Fly Through That Portal, My Beloved Friends,” channeled by Linda Dillon, May 29, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/06/01/st-germaine-fly-through-that-portal-my-beloved-friends/>.

(10) AAM, March 28, 2018.

# The Principles of Largescale Employment Projects – Part 1/2 (Repost)

April 8, 2020



*From 1995.*

*I became aware of the impact of automation on employment in 1991 and soon began to write articles on it. (1)*

*By 1995, when the first version of this article was written, I was looking into the principles of creating largescale employment projects.*

*Very soon we'll launch into the building of Nova Earth and these principles have never seemed more relevant to me.*

*We've been told that it's time to re-examine all our limiting beliefs, look at processes as generically and globally as possible, and borrow from what often lies in front of us to come up with radically-new solutions to creating a world that works. This article is meant to be a contribution to that outcome. In two parts.*

---

At a time (1995) when the bottom is falling out of the economy, when we've automated people out of work and shipped whatever jobs remained overseas, I think we need to seriously look at how to put our population back to work. The following principles may clarify, and can be adapted to, the work of creating largescale employment projects.



### **(1) Work is a Function of Unworkability**

The first principle underlying the creation of largescale employment projects is that work is a function of unworkability.

If we think about it, workability is invisible and only unworkability is visible.

Any tool or machine that works usually doesn't attract our attention. But the squeaky wheel does and it gets the grease.

My computer, as long as it works, receives little or no attention from me. However, the minute it ceases working, I swing into action, attempting to fix it myself or having it repaired or replacing it.

With the exception of preventive-maintenance programs, we usually do no other work on anything until it ceases to work; that is, until the situation becomes unworkable.

Therefore all largescale employment projects will in the first instance arise as the result of identifying a largescale instance of unworkability and then turning it into workability. There's no lack of unworkability or "problems." So there is no lack of work for our population.

Examples of largescale instances of unworkability include global famine, disease, pollution, illiteracy, homelessness, etc. Unemployment is not a function of a lack of work. It's a function of a lack of means.

[And after the Reval, and later NESARA, there will be the means.]





## **(2) Value is a Function of Agreement**

The second principle that I'd like to point to in the creation of largescale employment projects is that a change, solution, or opportunity, I believe, has value only because we say it has.

Take for example the case of nuclear missiles. To the best of my knowledge, every intercontinental ballistic missile that I'm aware of has only either sat in a silo or been launched up into the air to fall into the ocean.

[In fact we now know that no military on this planet has been allowed to explode a nuclear bomb with hostile intention since at least the 1950s.]

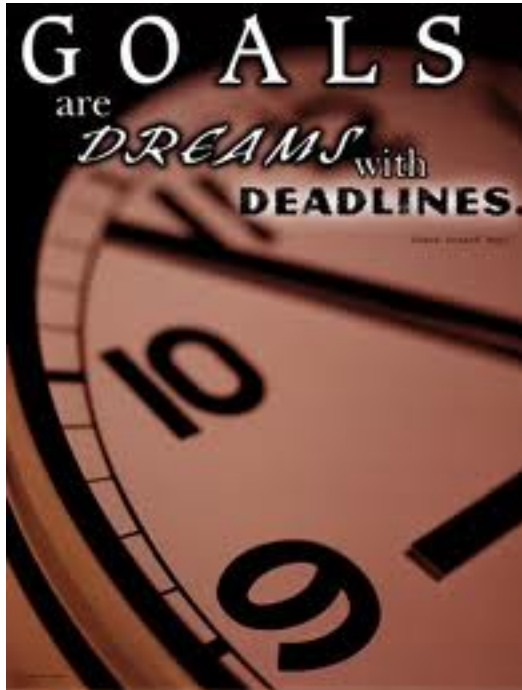
In fact ICBMs have value only because people regard them as valuable. They serve no direct useful function as, say, a car serves a function by transporting its passengers.

Some might say they serve the function of ensuring national security. I would argue to the contrary that they simply produce a condition of national insecurity. ICBMs have value only because we say they do.

Though they serve no direct useful function in the same way that a car does, they are still massively funded.

What this principle demonstrates to me is that a new solution or opportunity shouldn't be measured in terms of fictitious 'inherent' value, but in terms of the value that we attach to it. If a country deems the ending of hunger and poverty within its boundaries as valuable, money will be found to end them.

This principle gives us permission to allow ourselves to explore unheard-of or unthinkable opportunities and to focus our attention on how to create agreement around value rather than looking for non-existent inherent value. I believe that value is not inherent in a thing or event. Like beauty, value is in the eye of the beholder.



### **(3) Alignment Requires Deadlines**

A third principle is that the social alignment needed to create a largescale employment project requires targetable, society-wide deadlines. If we want alignment on a planetary scale, we cannot agree to accomplish our project “some day.” We must have a specific deadline to orchestrate the coordination involved.

Putting a man on the moon succeeded, all other things being equal, because President John F. Kennedy attached a deadline to it – the end of the Sixties. Had President Kennedy left the matter without a deadline, the necessary coordination of efforts might never have taken place and the goal might never have been achieved.



#### **(4) Alignment Requires Win/Win, Global Solutions**

A fourth principle in the creation of largescale employment projects is that win/lose solutions prevent alignment. Alignment is created with win/win solutions that leave no one out. Win/win solutions are global, contextual. They create no “us against them” divisions. They leave no residue.

Many society-wide solutions create as many problems as they solve. Their formulation creates new conflict. Their accomplishment transfers a burden from one shoulder to another. Their completion leaves a festering wound.

Social programs to fight crime, help minorities, or combat disease go on within a fragmented context, with some people left out of their scope, some people winning at other people's expense, and some people, identified as the cause of the problem, being penalized or ostracized.

At the moment our global scene is riven with divisions. Blocs of nations, rich and poor, of varying religions and creeds oppose one another. Typically these days [1995], alignment is sought by justifying one's own side and blaming the other.

Righting one imbalance or injustice at the cost of creating another will not create social alignment. Only global, win/win solutions to unworkability will win the degree of alignment that ensures success.

(Part 2 will be published tomorrow or you can read ahead at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/01/03/the-principles-of-largescale-employment-projects-part-2-2/>.)

#### **Footnotes**

(1) I wrote politicians, labor leaders, anyone I could think of. No one listened. I think people were too fascinated with their computers at the time to realize the

tremendous stripping of employment and the turning of the job market into a buyer's market that was soon to happen.

Here is one article from 1998, published in the Toronto Globe and Mail. "If This is Your Job, Watch Out!" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/accountability/automation/if-this-is-your-job-watch-out-1998/>.

Equally ironic is that I collected probably the largest library of hard-copy magazine articles looking at how automation worked its way through the job market, collapsing firms, stripping entry-level jobs or any jobs that a computer could do, and ending entire careers.

But when it came time to seek a library or archive for this collection, no institution was in the slightest bit interested. A phenomenon had just occurred that caused hardship to millions and ended forever the equitable workplace that we were building since the Fifties and not a person I knew or contacted had any interest in it.

## The Principles of Largescale Employment Projects – Part 2/2 (Repost)

April 8, 2020



*Reposted from 1995.*

### **(5) The Resolution of Dissonance Creates Paradigmatic Breakthroughs**

In the course of creating a largescale employment project, dissonance will arise. Disagreement may ensue. A scheme may be abandoned. But history shows numerous examples where dissonance has been the occasion, not for abandoning a scheme, but for creating a paradigmatic breakthrough.

Given the dissonance that may occur in our future, the need for mechanisms to bridge dissonance should be clear. If we're looking for paradigmatic breakthroughs, we must find new ways of addressing dissonance.

I can't think of an example of a social endeavor that illustrates this principle. In the course of my studies, I've only come across it in the resolution of personal dissonance but I'm willing to bet that the same principle can be applied to dissonance associated with largescale projects as well.

Here's an example. Max Weber created a distinction considered fundamental to the field of sociology out of resolving an ongoing family dispute.

His father, a rabbi, met Weber's sociological arguments with “unprovable” religious arguments, which Weber labelled 'values.' His own “provable” assertions

he considered 'facts'. By bridging the two, and contextualizing them within sociology, he created a division between facts and values that remained a basic distinction in the sociologist's toolbox.

Another example: Benjamin Lee Whorf, before becoming an anthropologist, was a fire insurance investigator. He found that fires occurred because inaccurate linguistic labels led people to misunderstand a situation and take hazardous actions.

A worker would see an “empty” oil drum and drop a lit match into it, overlooking that it was full of flammable vapors. An office worker would throw a coat over a cone heater and turn on the “light” switch, not knowing that the switch activated the heater. When the light didn’t go on, after the worker toggled it several times, he'd assume that the “light” didn’t work, leaving the heater to blaze underneath his coat.

In the course of resolving these linguistic misconceptions, Whorf stumbled upon what has become known as the principle of linguistic relativity – that things are for us as we see and describe them.

Finally, Thomas Kuhn, working as a historian of science at a junior college, found the writers of outdated history texts touting their own age as the pinnacle of science, even though the age that succeeded it often discredited its science. Puzzled at how all eras could regard theirs as the height of attainment, when the science of their eras ultimately went nowhere, he arrived at the notion of temporocentrism – that people self-servingly represent their own as the best of all possible eras.

Temporocentrism comes hand-in-hand with egocentrism and anthropocentrism. Ultimately these "centrisms" came to be known and described as the self-serving bias.

I realize that these examples don't shed light on largescale enterprises, but I wish only to consider the principle that lies beneath them.

By offering solutions that bridge cognitive dissonance, instead of abandoning fruitful schemes, we create paradigmatic breakthroughs. Therefore, dissonance in our personal lives (or in our social projects) should be seen neither as a stumbling

block nor as an occasion for choosing one side against the other, but as an occasion to recontextualize and bridge the dissonance.

We might therefore welcome paradox, confusion, double binds, dualisms, and the clash of opposites when they arise in the course of our social alignments and common endeavors.



#### **(6) Critics Identify Their Own Expertise**

A sixth principle in the creation of largescale employment projects encourages us to look at our critics in a productive way.

Any genuinely new activity can't be fully planned in advance. The answers to many of its problems are found in the course of accomplishing the project itself.

Critics will arise, some sincere, some not. The insincere we can pass by. But some critics are sincere and we may lose their expertise by dismissing them.

A more constructive response would be to see them as potential contributors, speaking from their own areas of experience and sometimes identifying important actions needing to be taken.

In the example of sending people to the moon, those who say that such-and-such a material won't work probably could very well be indicating knowledge of materials that will.

This principle reminds us to turn the negative to our advantage and harness the energy of those who can foresee the problems that stand in our way.

\*\*\*



These are just some initial thoughts on the principles of projects that might put people back to work or address areas of the world's unworkability. In the language we use today, they assist us in the building of Nova Earth.

I have in mind not some pharaoh's use of slaves to build a monument and not some manipulation of the masses to serve a reigning social class. Rather, I have in mind ennobling cooperative endeavors in which all people of the world participate for the benefit of the planet. (I have on occasion called this the vision of a "cooperative commonwealth" and, after Werner Erhard, "a world that works for everyone.")

To summarize, when we turn to addressing global famine, drought, poverty, homelessness, disease, infirmity, and inequality, the following principles may help us to frame an adequate, largescale response:

- (1) Identifying areas of the world's unworkability,
- (2) Creating projects that express and reflect our values,
- (3) Building alignment with win/win solutions,
- (4) Setting targettable, society-wide deadlines that allow for project-wide coordination of efforts,



- (5) Bridging dissonance and creating new paradigms,
- (6) And asking our critics for their expertise.

I very well may have left many things out of consideration. If you see any, I welcome your contribution. This essay was not intended to end discussion, but to begin it.

## **The Recovery Phase = Building Nova Earth**

May 16, 2020



In a reading I had with him on May 13, 2020, Archangel Michael asked me to turn my attention back again to Ascension matters.

Here are my marching orders:

"As I have said many times you're not to engage in politics, sweet one. ...

"Again, sweet one, you're becoming engaged in political intrigue which is distracting you from the true process of Ascension. ...

"It is important during this shift, during this time of new beginnings, yes, with the sweeping away of the old that you focus on the future, which is exactly what you are doing, and what I have guided you to do. ...

"Remember that our undertaking is the tracking of spiritual evolution to a higher realm of consciousness and that is the focus that we must always return to. " (1)

It was a good wakeup call. And I've given him permission to wake me up. Let me therefore return to my original mission - to offer a detailed vision of the future.

The main events have been blocked out. The Alliance is using the pandemic to launch clean-up operations against the cabal worldwide.

The cabal is fighting back with force in various places on, above, and below ground and on the Internet with censorship, false narratives, and diversionary tactics (paid trolls).

Ulterior motives in the pandemic's creation - because it was created; it's a bioweapon - are being revealed. Mandatory vaccines may be the next diversionary tactic.

There are those in the lightworker movement who are tasked with playing a role in these events.

At Michael's request, I personally (and this does not apply to the other editors) am now leaving those events to blogs like *Stillness in the Storm*, *Collective Evolution*, *Gateway Pundit*, and *Signs of the Times* and concentrating on building the future and tracking our spiritual evolution.

\*\*\*

For me, the Ascension matter of most urgency is recovery from the Pandemic and for me that recovery equates to building Nova Earth.

Are we not at what we might conceive of as the darkest hour for many people? Is this not an important moment in time?

We face a struggle to rebuild. How many businesses will bounce back? How effective will the government be in getting money to the people without it being siphoned off by the cabal? When will we tackle the thorny issue of the redistribution of wealth on the planet?

Could there be a more urgent moment when a vision of where to go was needed?

I can't think of one.

"Focus on the future, which is exactly what you are doing, and what I have guided you to do."

\*\*\*

Let me switch now to a vision of the future. How are we to build Nova Earth in the midst of the old Earth? And, Michael, you better help me with this one.

I continue the discussion I began in "Completing the Past and Working Together as a World." (2) Later I'll combine the two. Or three. Or however many discussions we're having in bits and pieces.

## **1. The Recovery Phase = Building Nova Earth**

There has never been a more opportune time for laying the foundation, infrastructure, and superstructure for Nova Earth than right now.

With countless millions of employees laid off and probably hundreds of thousands of businesses in danger of going under, we need an immediate rescue plan (for me, that would be the Six Point Plan) (3) and we need a long-term plan for planetary recovery that carries on after.

## **2. We need hard data**

We need to know what the true situation of people is around the world and we need ways of keeping track of changes to them - through media uncontaminated by the cabal. We need to be able to transfer, store and display documents and films online safely and securely. And money.

We need search engines and the full range of social media that allow for free speech, short of hate and criminal speech.

## **3. We need to form citizen commissions similar to the International Tribunal for Natural Justice.**

These citizen commissions or tribunals would begin a public process of truth and reconciliation in their field and award compensation if warranted.

When the parties have been reconciled, then the opportunity arises to discuss building new structures and processes for Nova Earth.

We'll probably need a new system of governance, a new legal system, a new educational system, medicine, finance, on and on it goes.

The World Parliament of Religions is an example of an existing structure that might be interested in discussing building a new world in their area: the area of religion.

I'd suggest a baseline commitment be gotten from everyone concerned that all systems arrived at be built on love, from love, and through love. Nothing else will last.

## **4. We need to arrive at a citizen plan for building a new world**

Then we need people to draw the suggestions of all commissions together and begin devising a plan for world recovery and reconstitution.

In the meantime, I'm not waiting for all of this to happen. I'm enrolled in building Nova Earth now and thus am beginning the discussion.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, May 13, 2020.

(2) "Completing the Past and Working Together as a World," May 14, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/05/14/310320/>

### **(3) The Six Point Plan**

One, universal basic income covering all normal living expenses for every person living in that country, lesser for young children (under twelve). Everyone has their basic expenses in life covered and can choose to work on top of that.

Two, universal medicare. Public health of excellent standards available to all people living in that country, without distinction. Free medicare, pharmacare, and dental care.

Three, universal accessibility to all levels of gender-equal education for all people living in that country.

Fourth, universal elder care, child care, and single-parent care.

Fifth, the elimination of personal debt.

Sixth, the elimination of the national debt. ("The Big Change – Part 1," May 8, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/05/08/the-big-change-part-1/>.)

## Arcturian Sacred Geometry (Repost)

June 16, 2020



Unity

*From Feb. 28, 2013*

### **Sacred Geometry: Arcturian Geometry**

(<https://love2ascend.com/?s=arcturian+symbols>)

We are Arcturians of 6th dimensional consciousness. We relay to you the meaning and awareness that these graphic symbols can provoke in the viewers being. Each is coded with a particular pattern that aligns with a specific frequency that is encoded in the potential of each human being.

By viewing these images, and reciting the intention meditation, one may activate these frequencies within oneself. These images can be used as tools to awaken the whole self to a higher level of consciousness or inspire ascension to a more aware

state of being. All aspects of the image; color, shapes, sizes of shapes and the positioning and number of each shape in the whole image has meaning to the matrix of Earth, and the human being within its sphere.

The following images were created by [John Paul Polk](#) with Arcturian messages and meditations channeled by [Jill Mara](#)

# Manifestation



## Manifestation

The force of creation within the three dimensional realm is awakened from this image. It activates the ability to make desires manifest in your world. It heightens creative ability and the motivation to make concepts take concrete form.

## Intention Meditation

The desires of my soul are made manifest in my reality.



## Repatterning



### Repatterning

Viewing this formation allows one to access old patterns and change them into something new. Use this tool when you are ready to give up negative behaviors or to transform them into a positive quality. This image allows you to alter your subconscious habits and reactions. It allows you to repattern your thinking and automatic actions. Use this when you are ready to make a lasting change. It is best used on a specific pattern that you wish to transform.

### Intention Meditation

I am no longer controlled by this subconscious urge. I am repatterning this old behavior into a more beneficial direction.

## Soul Purpose



### **Soul Purpose**

Each person comes to incarnation with a purpose they wish to fulfill. This formation activates the inner knowing of that purpose and allows one to see the signs that will lead them to their highest intended destiny in each day.

### **Intention Meditation**

My soul purpose is being revealed to me every day and I am acting upon this mission.

# Integration



## Integration

In your world of polarity, one can find true integration of the forces of opposites. This image allows the soul to reveal the light within its own darkness and to see the light in the darkness of the world. When these seemingly opposite forces are united, the soul is truly integrated and polarity ceases to exist.

## Intention Meditation

I accept my darkness as the revelation of my light and feel my soul integrate into completion.

## Inner Knowing



### Inner Knowing

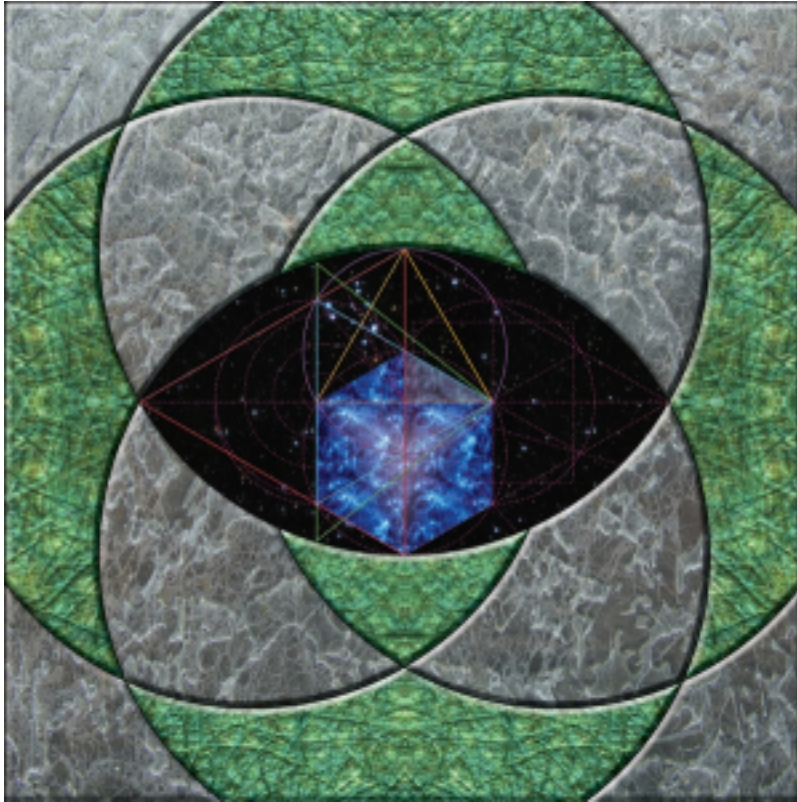
Gazing into the central swirl of this pattern allows you to go inward and access the inner knowing of your soul. It opens the door to intuition and your sensibility to your own truth. All answers can be found in this place of inner knowing. The grip of exterior influences dissolves and the truth is seen.

### Intention Meditation

I recognize truth by connecting to by inner knowing.



## Interdimensional Travel



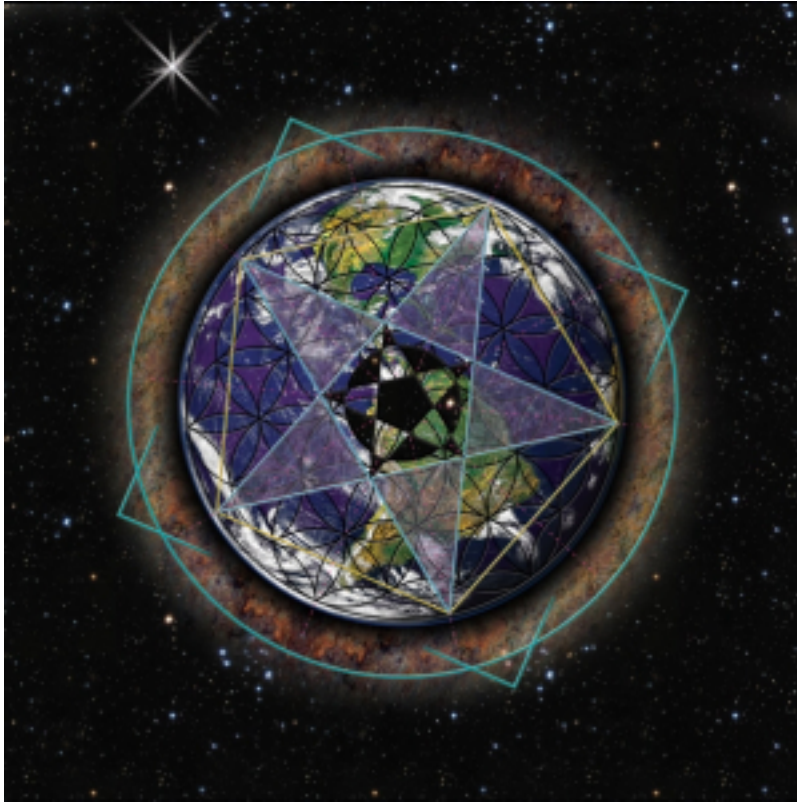
### Interdimensional Travel

Encoded in this diagram is the power of interdimensional travel. When one reaches beyond the perceived restrictions of time and space, worlds beyond worlds can be seen and experienced. The extent to which this design can be decoded depends on the level of consciousness the viewer has obtained. It will activate the level of interdimensional travel that each is ready to perceive.

### Intention Meditation

I open my consciousness to see beyond the perception of time and space to peer into other dimensions.

# Alignment



## Alignment

The human species has the capacity to align with Mother Earth as she awakens to her next octave. This image brings the whole nature of ones being into alignment with the frequency of Gaia as she moves through her cycles around the sun and solar system and galaxy and elevates into a lighter form.

## Intention Meditation

I am in complete alignment with the vibrations of Mother Earth as she moves into her new being.

# Unity



## Unity

The energy of this form gives the impetus to bring unity to a group of individuals to fulfill a higher purpose. The individual is honored within the unification of souls carrying out a larger task. In unity there is power.

## Intention Meditation

In Unity we are whole and give higher purpose to our creations.

# Forgiveness



## Forgiveness

With this tool you can finally let go of resentments and unresolved guilt. This pattern allows one to release bonds of the past that cause regrets and pains in the present. It reaches to a place that opens old wounds and releases them, so that true forgiveness can be realized and the soul can be free.

## Intention Meditation

I forgive myself and all others at the deepest level of my being.



## Transformation



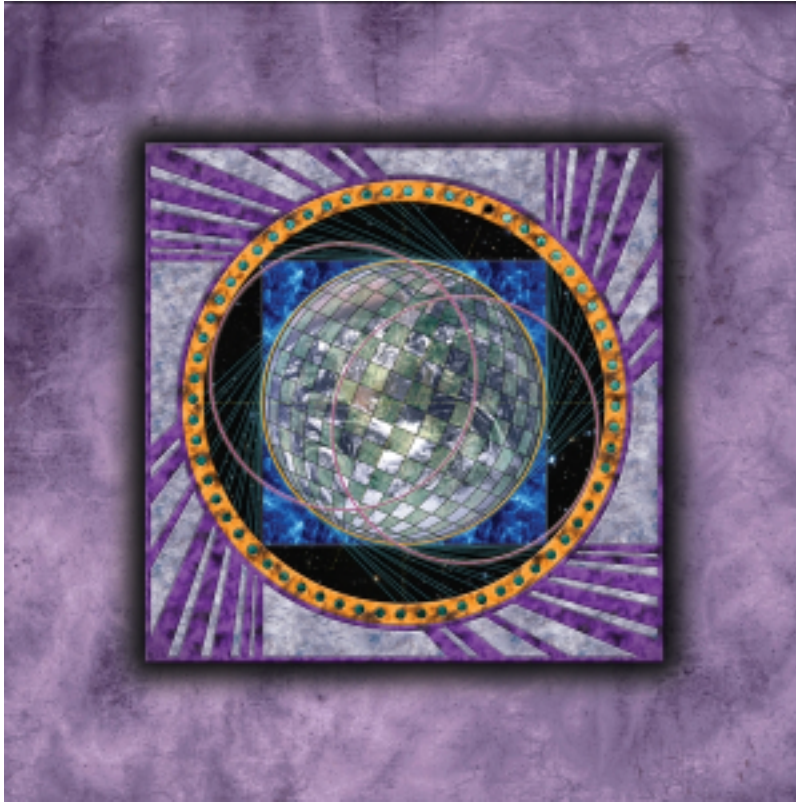
### Transformation

This combination of geometrical shapes activates the ability to transform one thing into another. It reminds you at a deep level of your powers of transformation. It accesses your ability as a creator to change your reality. This is a gift each person has. You can transform any thought or feeling into something different, and any circumstance can be altered into another, with the power of consciousness. How will you use this power? What will you choose to transform?

### Intention Meditation

I have the power to transform my reality. I will use this power to transform \_\_\_\_\_ into \_\_\_\_\_ in my life.

## Interconnectivity



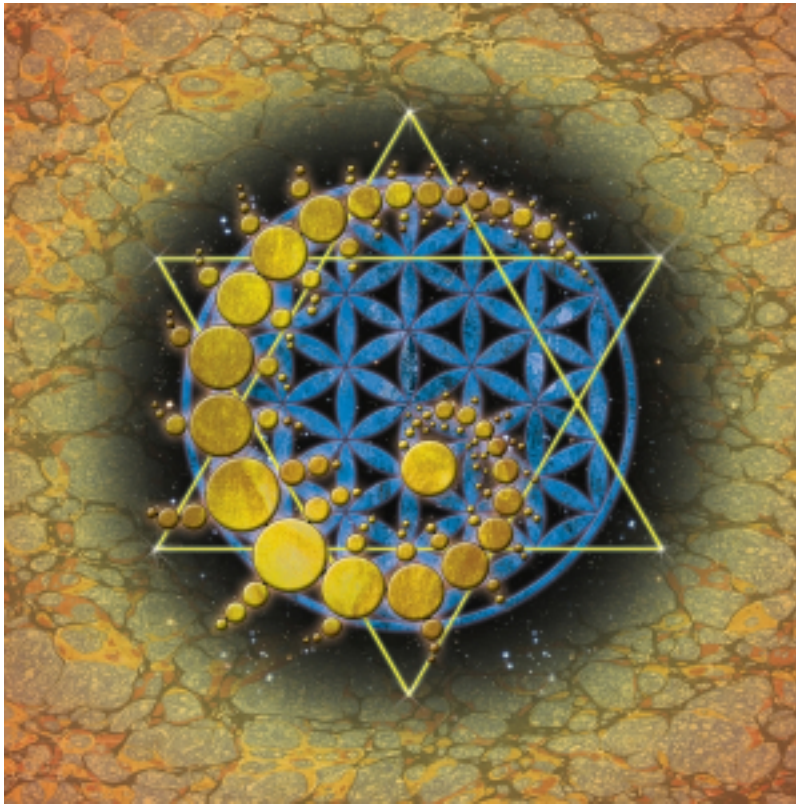
### Interconnectivity

Everything on your planet is connected in a web of light filaments. This graphic shows you that this matrix of light is real and an illusion at the same time. You can tap into this matrix and read the lines of light, because all is interconnected. One line of light leads to all lines of light. Everything is a point of light in a holographic interconnected creation. Contemplate what this means as you gaze at this image.

### Intention Meditation

I am a point of light in the endless web of light.

## Divine Awakening



### Divine Awakening

You are each a divine being that has forgotten who you are. This image awakens your soul to its true divinity and connection to a spiritual realm that transcends the physical world. The juxtaposition of forms speaks to the spiritual side of your awareness and brings that feeling of the divine into your present state of awareness. It consists of the patterns of the spiritual as manifest in your present existence.

### Intention Meditation

I am a divine being participating in a divine plan.

# Telepathy



## Telepathy

All humans have the capacity for telepathic communication. This image holds data that can only be read as you allow your telepathic abilities to become real. You can send vast amounts of information within simple geometric 3D shapes using the power of your imagination. Allow your imagination to activate your telepathy.

## Intention Meditation

It is natural for me to be telepathic and I can send blocks of information in a single 3D shape with my mind.



## Focus



### Focus

Focus your attention at the center of this graphic and you will find that you cannot help but maintain mental focus. This can be used to focus your intentions and help you to keep on task to accomplish your goals. Just a few seconds of attention with intention on this image and you will find focus.

### Intention Meditation

I will maintain my focus on \_\_\_\_\_ for (period of time).

## Stamina



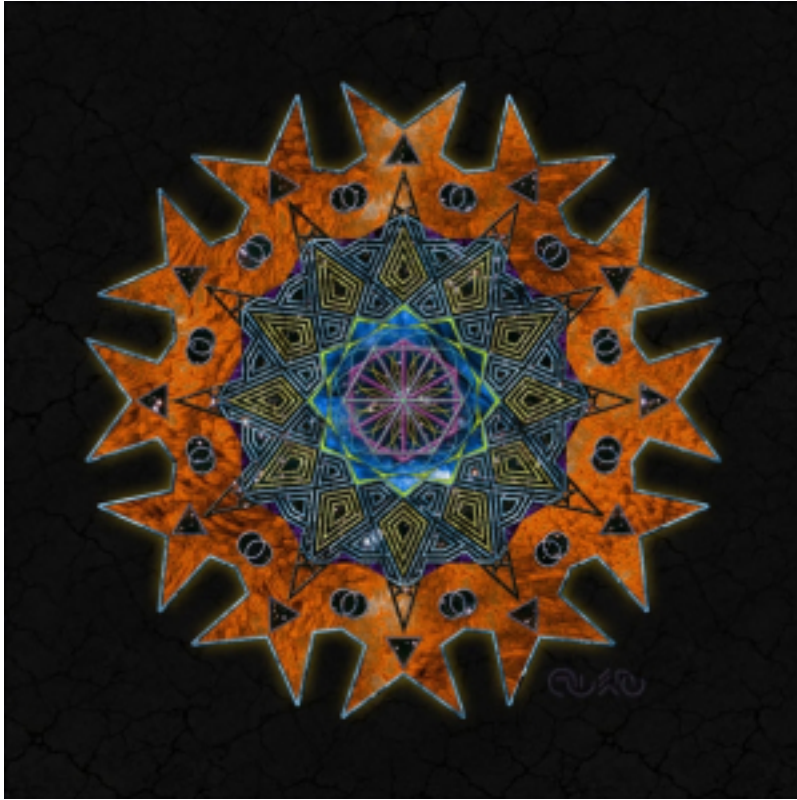
### Stamina

This pattern gives you the strength to stick with your long term goals and keep your promises to yourself and others. It speaks to your cellular level and creates fortitude in your being. The bull's eye at the center is your target and the surrounding forms build your character to inspire you to follow through with steadfast determination. You do have the stamina to accomplish your soul purpose and this will help you access that strength within.

### Intention Meditation

I have the stamina to accomplish my mission.

## DNA Activation



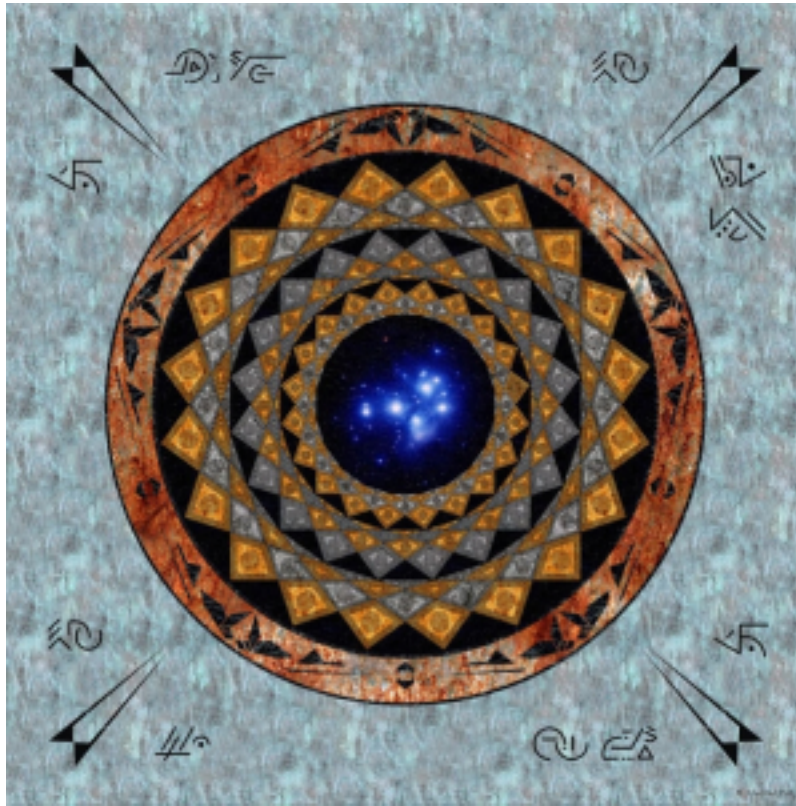
### DNA Activation

In your physical three dimensional nature you only perceive two strands of DNA that make the blueprint for your form. However, there are unseen strands of DNA totaling twelve that are awakening in your being. These strands are an energetic blue print for the new luminous human being. As you elevate into a lighter vibratory rate, your strands become activated. This diagram speaks to the energetic DNA and codes them for activity.

### Intention Meditation

I am ready for my full 12 strand DNA activation and I accept my soul as the governor of my new luminous self.

## Star Gate



### Star Gate

Care to dial up another galaxy or planetary system? This diagram acts as a dial to allow contact through outer space. For those that are ready to be ambassadors to the stars and open communications to other worldly beings, this dial can help you make contact. Each of the written symbols is a calling card that tells others your area code. This is a gateway. It is up to you to decide what number to dial and how much you want to know from out there. Allow your intentions to guide you.

### Intention Meditation

I am an ambassador of light in the universe and am open to make contact to other star beings of light.



## Tranquility



### Tranquility

The subtlety of peace is overlaid onto the cracks of life giving one an ease of appreciation for the state of mind that is tranquility even among the chaos. This image reminds one that the state of tranquility is a choice one makes to be at peace within the moment as imperfect as the surroundings, and your ego, may be. Give yourself permission to be at peace and feel tranquility despite what is happening in your life. This is where you will find real peace of mind.

### Intention Meditation

I am at peace in this moment and allow myself to feel tranquility.

## Abundance



### Abundance

Abundance is the natural state of the universe. Be careful what you think of as you ponder this image. It has the coding to create more of whatever it is you are thinking of. This is an amplifier of the state of abundance in whatever you are attracting.

### Intention Meditation

I am attracting an abundance of what I need to fulfill my soul purpose.

# Teleportation



## Teleportation

The art of being in more than one place at the same time, or of moving from one place to another in an instant, is an ancient practice and one of your future. No, you will not teleport if you view this graphic. However, within this image is the secret to tapping into this ability. There are many levels to teleportation and some do not require you to physically go anyway in order to instantly be somewhere else. As you advance into a higher state of consciousness this idea becomes clearer and so does the meaning of this image.

## Intention Meditation

My consciousness is a mode of travel that transcends the limits of matter and time

## Telekinesis



### Telekinesis

You use the phrase Mind Over Matter, and this is as a Matter of fact, a true statement. Mind is over Matter. However, the predominant view on your planet is that Matter is over Mind. This powerful graphic image disrupts this faulty belief and causes your soul to reverse this matter. Your conscious mind may find this image slightly off-putting. This is because it is changing your Mind so that you can recognize that your mind is what causes matter to be as it is, and thus you can move and shape objects and the laws that you think govern them. In other words, you are meant to be telekinetic and this image opens you to this ability.

### Intention Meditation

Telekinesis is natural. My soul mind's eye is the over seer and mover of matter.



# Life Force



## Life Force

In this formation, you can feel the life force being generated. It contains the Torus or donut shape, which is the form of creation creating. It can be found throughout the universe, but may be seen differently depending on your dimensional perspective. The flames of vibrant color show the life force that comes about from the act of creating. If you need to invigorate your creative juices or motivate your passion for life, then spend some time with this image.

## Intention Meditation

The Life force of creation is welling up inside me and infusing my endeavors with light.

## Fourth Dimension



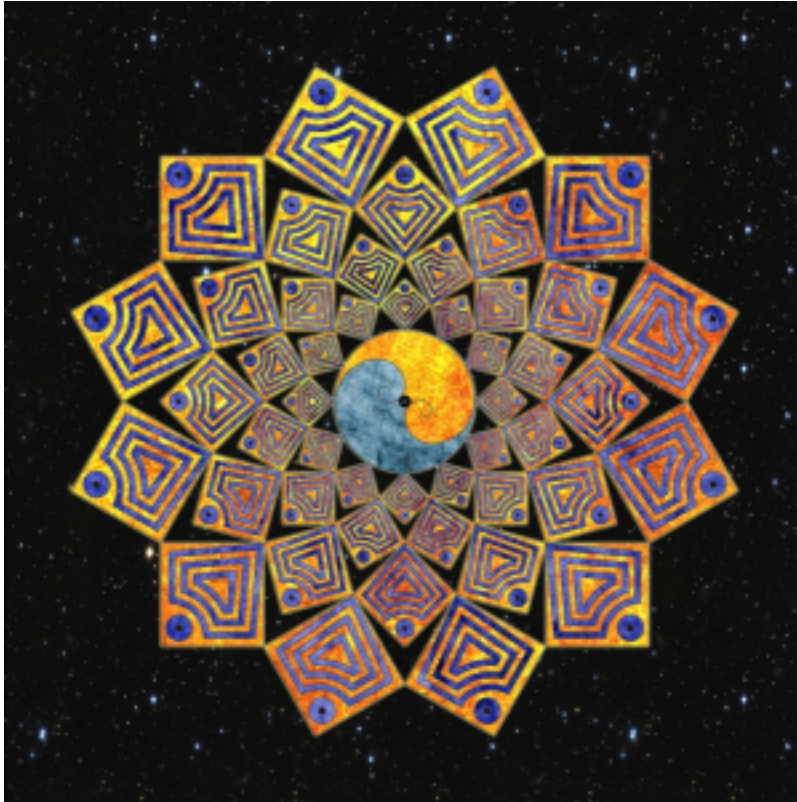
### Fourth Dimension

This design contains all the elements needed to awaken to the fourth dimensional world from your present position. The bottom leaf shows the symbol for forgiveness and the ability to see many sides of all matters. The image of stars shows you the origin of all as one and the same. The top image relays the knowing that the physical and spiritual worlds are united at the core and that form follows consciousness. The cube is the limits you leave behind and transcend as you recognize it is your consciousness that creates all boxes. You can interpret it with different words, as you wish, but the essence is imprinted within.

### Intention Meditation

My soul is ready to direct my physical form into a fourth dimensional perspective with conscious awareness.

## Mental Mastery



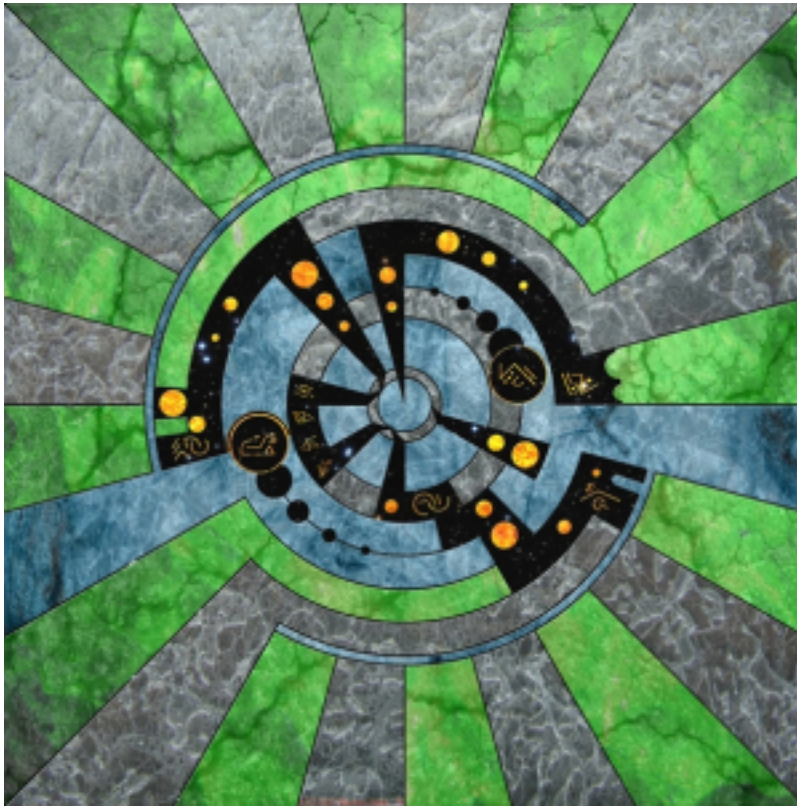
### Mental Mastery

The pieces don't always fit into the puzzle the way you think they do. The many squares challenge your mental limits by steering you toward seeing the equilibrium at the center of this graphic display. The squares fit together only if you let go of feeling the need to make them fit. Mental Mastery in the next octave of awareness comes from seeing that everything fits even when it appears not to.

### Intention Meditation

My mind can expand beyond the confines of the puzzle and its pieces. I can have the mental mastery to see the fluid equilibrium.

## Arcturus



### Arcturus

If you feel the inclination, you can use this Arcturian dial to make contact with the Arcturus star system in order to communicate with Arcturians. This combination of symbols and shapes was given to the artist as a tool to dial up Arcturus. It opens your soul to our frequency and relays a message of your desire to make contact. We have encoded the image so that we can read your consciousness and intent as it passes through your brain waves and lives within your soul vibration.

### Intention Meditation

My soul is open to connect with my Arcturian friends to aid relations with human's of Earth.



## Karmic Balance



### Karmic Balance

This graphic is filled with symbols relaying the energy of Karmic balance. The circles of dark and light come together and reveal the enlightened eye of wisdom, as they join. The central dodecahedron contains the power of forgiveness and seeing the many sides of all interactions. The cyclic nature of the number six encircles the “As Above So Below” form. These images hold the essence of the importance of balancing your actions, as they affect you eternally. The outward flowing waves are a reminder that your actions are fluid and can be changed in an instant, thus altering the karmic affects through time and space.

### Intention Meditation

I think and act with the awareness of karmic balance and seek the highest expression of forgiveness and acceptance.

## Bliss



### Bliss

The ancient symbol at the center of the merciful fish tails, are meant to bring you out of your troubles and into your primal state of true bliss. Your origin is this state of euphoria and it is the right of your soul to feel this blissfulness even in the physical density of your world. The brightness of the orange and blue sets your ego apart from the soothing frequencies of the diffused background colors that meld into your aura and heal your chakras, returning you to the feeling of your blissful origin.

### Intention Meditation

I let go of the hold my ego has on me and live for this moment in a peaceful state of my true eternal bliss.

## ⌘ Early Articles ⌘

# I Accuse

Oct. 18, 2008



Originally published in OpEdNews.

Written: October 18, 2008

The daily economic bloodletting we're witnessing around us is not solely the result of the fall of the U.S. subprime market or of the U.S. banking sector generally, as some would have us believe. It's not solely the result of the global market's loss of confidence in worthless commercial paper and bundled debt.

Rather, what we're seeing is the end result of a long period of political and financial manipulation by a global elite known to themselves as the "Illuminati" (though none are illuminated) and the "New World Order."

They're responsible for what Michel Chossudovsky called "the worldwide scramble to appropriate wealth through 'financial manipulation' [which] is the driving force behind this crisis. It's the source of economic turmoil and social devastation." (1)

Perhaps, in the face of the global financial meltdown, we're now ready to hear the truth about them, where for years we've thought that truth fantastic or conspiratorial.

President Eisenhower warned the world against them in his "Farewell Address to the Nation" on January 17, 1961. He called them the "military-industrial complex."

"In the councils of government, we must guard against the acquisition of unwarranted influence, whether sought or unsought, by the military-industrial complex. The potential for the disastrous rise of misplaced power exists and will persist. We must never let the weight of this combination endanger our liberties or democratic processes. We should take nothing for granted. Only an alert and knowledgeable citizenry can compel the proper meshing of the huge industrial and military machinery of defense with our peaceful methods and goals so that security and liberty may prosper together." (2)

Only a matter of months later, President John F. Kennedy also warned us against them, calling them a "secret society":

"For we are opposed around the world by a monolithic and ruthless conspiracy that relies primarily on covert means for expanding its sphere of influence, on infiltration instead of invasion, on subversion instead of elections, on intimidation instead of free choice, on guerrillas by night instead of armies by day. It is a system which has conscripted vast human and material resources into the building of a tightly-knit, highly-efficient machine that combines military, diplomatic, intelligence, economic, scientific and political operations.

"Its preparations are concealed, not published. Its mistakes are buried, not headlined. Its dissenters are silenced, not praised. No expenditure is questioned. No rumor is printed. No secret is revealed." (3)

This global elite conducts its business through organizations like the Bilderberg, the Trilateral Commission, and the Council for Foreign Relations.

Some say it's centred in the United States; others in Europe. It includes among its numbers an unlikely coalition of people from all backgrounds - ex-Nazis sit down with Jews in their deliberations, as well as some members of European royalty, etc. It's ruthless in its methods. Most of us have no idea of the formidable opponent it represents to the freedom-loving society that we profess to uphold. Our very naivete and complacency are what make it strong.

The Illuminati have infiltrated and exert varying degrees of control over armed forces, intelligence agencies, police forces, government departments, banks, financial houses, the media, and other institutions.

Today they're called the "deep state" and "shadow" or "secret government." Opposing them cost President Kennedy his life and many other brave men and women, their lives as well.

Some of their war crimes and crimes against humanity have been exposed and condemned in international tribunals such as the International Criminal Tribunal for Afghanistan. (4) Others are currently being investigated by such panels as the Steering Committee to pursue the prosecution for war crimes of President Bush and culpable high-ranking aides after they leave office, Jan. 20, 2009. (5)

Their reach is global and tenacious. It's imperative that we unmask this secret state and, through legal and non-violent means, overturn it. The first step in doing that is to catalogue as many of their crimes as are known. Hopefully this will assist those who are planning to prosecute President Bush and other members of the cabal.

The crimes listed below are known to me. Others could probably add many more to the list and I invite them to do so.

---

I accuse this "secret state" of knowingly and collectively:

1. Causing the implosion of several national economies (Thailand, Korea, Indonesia, Japan, and Russia) decades ago through stock market speculation and manipulation.
2. Causing further financial hardship to those countries, through the IMF and World Bank, by imposing terms on them that enriched American financial houses under the cover of helping the affected nations to regain their economic stability.
3. Reducing the Western workforce to penury by destroying millions of jobs through predatory automation, lowering wages, diminishing benefits, and eliminating pensions.
4. Further impoverishing the Western workforce through the relocation of factories to low-wage areas of the globe and the offshore outsourcing of many of the jobs that remained.
5. Enforcing or reinforcing near-slave-labour conditions in the states to which those factories were relocated.

6. Blowing up the Murrah Federal Building in Oklahoma City on April 19, 1995, claiming 168 lives and injuring over 800 others, to win congressional support for the Counter-Terrorism Bill.
7. Blowing up World Trade Centers 1, 2 and 7 and the Pentagon on Sept. 11, 2001; murdering passengers on airliners; and blaming "Muslim terrorists" for what they themselves engineered; the official death toll for which was 2,974 people, but the unofficial death toll for which is probably upwards of 10,000.
8. Creating a blanket of poisonous materials that would in time claim the lives of tens of thousands of New Yorkers from respiratory and other complications and illnesses.
9. Creating and operating a fraudulent 9/11 Commission to whitewash events and conceal the true identity of the perpetrators.
10. Using weather weapons (HAARP) to cause worldwide flooding, earthquakes, and hurricanes, most notably, I believe, the 2008 Sichuan earthquake that killed 69,200 people and injured above 300,000.
11. Possibly triggering the 2004 tsunami by allegedly setting off an underwater thermonuclear blast that killed more than 225,000 people.
12. Using an ultra-low frequency (ULF) device located at nearby Augsburg College to destroy the I35 Minnesota River Bridge, killing thirteen people and injuring 145.
13. Causing murderous wars in the Balkans (1999), Afghanistan (2001) and Iraq (2003) to extend their global influence, secure oil, and ensure control of the Afghan drug trade.
14. Using depleted-uranium weapons in these wars, causing countless horrible birth deformities and numerous deaths of both local civilians and Coalition soldiers, and turning the affected countries into what some observers call "radioactive wastelands."
15. Releasing tons of lethal depleted uranium into the atmosphere from these and other wars to circle the globe and inflict pain and death on countless faraway victims.
16. Siphoning off trillions of dollars from the American people through direct theft, as reported for instance by Defence Secretary Donald Rumsfeld on Sept. 10, 2001, and corrupt Iraqi "reconstruction" arrangements from 2003 to the present.

17. Using armed forces and intelligence agencies to smuggle drugs (in medivacs, false coffins, body bags, etc.) and oversee the international drug trade (Honduras, Kosovo, Afghanistan, etc.) to raise money for "black operations."
18. Funding numerous terrorist groups around the world, including Al-Qaida.
19. Torturing opponents, both at home and abroad, in prisons run by and for Americans.
20. Creating private armies like Blackwater.
21. Subverting the American Constitution by eliminating constitutional safeguards on civil rights.
22. Corrupting existing police and armed forces and using them for criminal purposes.
23. Running an extensive program of citizen surveillance.
24. Creating deep underground military bunkers (DUMBs) and above-ground detention facilities to jail dissident citizens.
25. Corrupting the mainstream media and enforcing a rigid censorship.
26. Manufacturing infertile genetically-engineered seeds, making farmers dependent on agricompanies for future seeds, to control world prices, contributing to the suicide of thousands of bankrupted farmers in India.
27. Withholding from the world beneficial technologies derived from salvaged spacecraft and using them instead for profit and for promoting their agenda of global domination.
28. Assassinating opponents like President John F. Kennedy, Secretary of the Navy James Forrestal, ex-CIA Director William Colby, Congressman Paul Gilmor, and whistleblowers Phillip Schneider and William Cooper.
29. Murdering Stanley Meyer, inventor of a water-fuelled car that would have ended transportation's dependence on fossil fuels.
30. Pursuing an agenda of global depopulation aimed at bringing Earth's population to a controllable level of 500 million.



31. Seeding the atmosphere with chemtrails containing barium and depleted uranium, thereby causing the death of unknown numbers of victims from Morgellons Disease and other ailments.

32. Planning and trying to instigate a nuclear war between the West and Russia and China.

It's time to expose this global elite for the ruthless killing machine it is. They've taken us close to World War III. They've murdered us in the thousands and millions and plan to continue to do so if we don't stop them.

I don't propose acting violently or illegally. Our legal institutions are capable of overturning them if we, the citizens of the world, join together and express our desire that their rule end.

I ask the world community, at every level and in every form of organization, to refuse any longer to tolerate the abuses of the Illuminati or to submit to their agenda of global warfare, depopulation, and enslavement.

Let's be sure, from this day forward, that they're aware that we know their plans and that we won't permit them to succeed.

## **Footnotes**

(1) Michel Chossudovsky, "The Global Financial Meltdown," Global Research, Sept. 18, 2008.

(2) President Dwight D. Eisenhower, Farewell Address to the Nation, January 17, 1961.

(3) John F. Kennedy, Speech before the American Newspaper Publishers Association, April 27, 1961.

(4) See, for instance, International Criminal Tribunal For Afghanistan at Tokyo. Final Written Opinion of Judge Niloufer Bhagwat 10 March 2004. THE PEOPLE Versus GEORGE WALKER BUSH, President of the United States of America.

(5) See Sherwood Ross, "Steering Committee To Seek Prosecution of Bush For War Crimes." Information Clearing House, 15 October 2008.

## **Background**

For a systemic view of many of the topics covered here, watch Zeitgeist Addendum, at <https://video.google.com/videoplay?docid=7065205277695921912&hl=en>.

For more on the Illuminati, see the website of an Illuminati defector, "Svali", at [https://www.suite101.com/article.cfm/ritual\\_abuse/40931](https://www.suite101.com/article.cfm/ritual_abuse/40931).

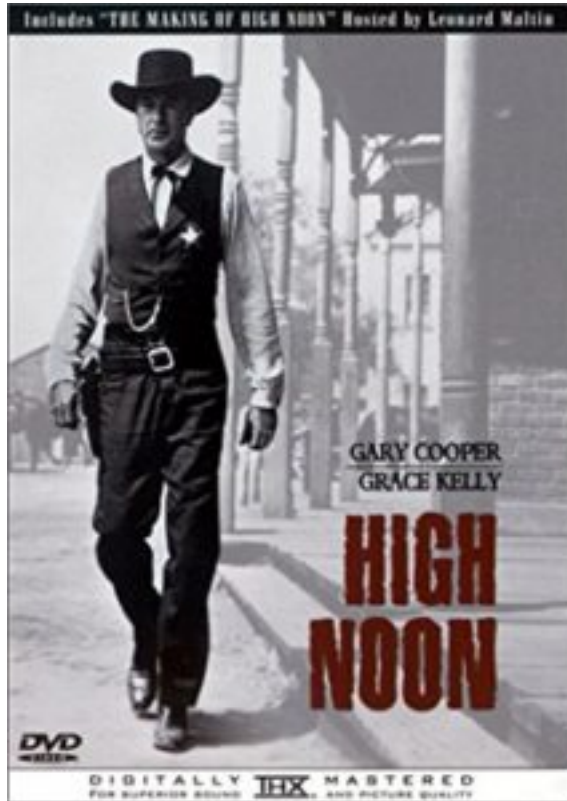
See also "Svali Speaks," at [https://www.mindcontrolforums.com/svali\\_speaks.htm](https://www.mindcontrolforums.com/svali_speaks.htm).

See as well, Henry Makow, "Illuminati Defector Details Pervasive Conspiracy," [rense.com](https://www.rense.com), at <https://www.rense.com/general30/illuminatidefector.htm>.

*Editor's Note: The article entitled, "J'Accuse" (French for 'I accuse'), was originally an open letter published on January 13, 1898 in the newspaper L'Aurore by the influential writer Émile Zola. The letter was addressed to President of France Félix Faure, and accused the government of anti-Semitism and the unlawful jailing of Alfred Dreyfus, a French General Staff officer sentenced to penal servitude for life for espionage. Zola pointed out judicial errors and lack of serious evidence. The letter was printed on the first page of the newspaper, and caused a stir in France and abroad. Zola was prosecuted and found guilty of libel on February 23, 1898. To avoid imprisonment, he fled to England, returning home in June 1899. See Wiki.*

## High Noon

Oct. 29, 2009



*High Noon* was a 1952 Western starring Gary Cooper and Grace Kelly. It was iconic in its day.

Will Kane, the marshall of Hadleyville, NM, who has just quit, plans to live as a storekeeper with his newly-married Quaker wife, and is awaiting his replacement the following day. Suddenly he hears that Frank Miller, a man he has put away, has just been released from prison and is on the noon train to meet three hired killers and kill Kane.

Kane goes to the saloon, the church, the stores, the people's houses, but no one will join a posse to fight Miller. Each has a good excuse. Finally Kane faces Miller and his gang alone and, by wiles, takes down three of the outlaws while his Quaker wife takes down the fourth.

Perhaps a month or two before disclosure of the ET presence, an event which will turn the tables on the dark, the NWO appears to be doing its level best to take down the new marshall in town, Barack Obama.

## **Approaching High Noon**

We are approaching the High Noon of ET disclosure and Marshall Barack Obama seems to be running out of deputies.

Most of the battles that are going on we know nothing about. How Obama is approaching them, we can only surmise.

I'd like to tell you of one that you may not be aware of.

Gen. Gene Renuart, Commander of Northern Command and NORAD, addressed a gathering of the Military industrial Complex in 2007:

"NORAD and NORTHCOM, by their nature, are both in the business of anticipating events," Renuart said. "In the case of a man-made threat, yes, we work to prevent and defeat attacks.

"But in natural disasters and other non man-made events, we need to be able to assume that they may occur, to prepare for the consequences that they may bring and to be prepared to respond to that in a way that supports our nation." (1)

Indeed, one of the events that Renuart helped predict and produce was 9/11, where, on Renuart's watch, NORAD stood down and launched not a single timely fighter to intercept the hijackers but instead planned for and executed an air-defence drill that bled America's fighters off to Canada.

NORAD falls under the command of NORTHCOM.

NORTHCOM's anticipation of events has made it the spearhead of numerous "Vigilant Shield" exercises to coordinate responses to a second 9/11. None of the plans to launch a new 9/11 were permitted by the galactics, the same ones who are now neutralizing the vaccine.

NORTHCOM has also anticipated what to do in case of a pandemic.

## **What 9/11 and Pandemics Share**

We need to remember some common things about 9/11 and pandemics, the most important being that they were both inside jobs. Thus Renuart was probably a key actor not only in anticipating what response would be necessary but in designing the operations themselves.

I think it makes perfect sense, in the dark world of the Illuminati, to have the designer of the operation also design the cabal's response to it.

What you may not know about pandemics is their relationship to a shady plan to allow the United States to take over its neighbours, Canada and Mexico, through the staging of a pandemic outbreak. This event would kick off the North American Union (NAU), with its Amero, already shipped overseas, which George Bush was having trouble selling to America.

Goodbye, greenback. Hello, Amero.

The NAU had been largely rammed down Canada's throat, by creating a hawkish American business community in Canada who then provided energetic calls for the NAU, masquerading as the native voice of Canadians.

Few Americans, Canadians, or I daresay Mexicans are familiar with the "Security and Prosperity Partnership" (SPP), or its secret treaties and codicils, that link the three countries.

The SPP outlined exactly how the NAU would to be initiated.

### **Invasion Cloaked as Response to NWO Black Ops**

The SPP contained clauses that said either country could "come to the assistance of" (read: invade) the other in the event of a terrorist attack *or a pandemic*.

Now picture for yourself Canadian troops boarding buses and trucks from Canadian Forces Base Petawawa and driving down to help Chicago when the Sears Center is bombed by the NWO or a pandemic breaks out in Boston. Maybe the Canadians would hand out donuts and coffee.

But picture for yourself the American response if the NWO sets off a bomb in the Montreal subway, which they could do since the same security company that manned the WTC also watches over that subway.

Or if a pandemic breaks out in Canada.

Well, under the SPP, United States forces could stream into the country and "secure" it against the "terrorist threat" or a "breakdown" in public order caused by the NWO-created event. Canada would become part of a "North American Union" before it awoke the next morning.

I'm sure Canada would be in peril of losing its nationhood.

Same with Mexico.

### **Pandemic Response Authority Taken Out of American Hands**

In 2005, the U.S. pandemic response was placed directly under U.N. agencies, which took it outside of U.S. control and Congressional oversight. None of these arrangements were presented to Congress for discussion and approval. They probably were never circulated in Canada or Mexico except in NWO circles.

Certainly I as a Canadian heard nothing about them till long after the fact. Jerome Corsi writes in Sept. 2007:

"The SPP plan for avian and pandemic influenza announced at the Canadian summit last week embraces the international control principles Bush first announced to the U.N. in his 2005 International Partnership on Avian and Pandemic Influenza declaration.

"The SPP plan gives primacy for avian and pandemic influenza management to plans developed by the WHO, WTO, U.N. and NAFTA directives – not decisions made by U.S. agencies. ...

"Moreover, the SPP plan openly acknowledges, 'The WHO's international guidance formed much of the basis for the three countries' planning for North American preparedness and response.'

"[World News Daily] previously reported NORTHCOM has been established with a command center at Peterson Air Force Base, tasked with using the U.S. military in continental domestic emergency situations.

"WND also has reported President Bush signed in May two documents, National Security Presidential Directive-51 and Homeland Security Presidential Directive-20, which give the office of the president extraordinary powers to declare national emergencies and to assume near-dictatorial powers." (2)

**OK, Cut!**

OK, let's stop the film.

The people who brought you 9/11 are now bringing you the pandemic. They have a plan that allows American troops into Canada and Mexico in the event of the breakout of a pandemic, which they themselves would produce, and at the behest

of a U.N. agency, WHO, which is headed by an American stooge, Dr. David Nabarro, who turns out to be “certain there will be another pandemic sometime.”

Nabarro stressed at the press conference that he saw as inevitable a worldwide pandemic influenza coming soon that would kill millions. (3)

How could he see it as inevitable unless he is privy to the plans underway to launch the next NWO pandemic?

So now we have Gen. Gene Renuart, who headed NORTHCOM and NORAD during 9/11 and during exercises to prepare for a second 9/11, all of them NWO creations, working with Dr. David Nabarro of WHO, who sees a new pandemic as inevitable, to develop and implement a response to the “expected” next pandemic, which is now here.

### **Back to Hadleyville**

So against these mass murderers, which is what they are, the lone marshall, Barack Obama, stands. He knows he has the backing of many top military officers in the Navy. Some American forces have actually mutinied against being sent to invade Iran. Many soldiers everywhere are probably ready to lay down their guns.

He has the backing of the Earth allies and the galactic and spiritual hierarchy. The rising energies favor him.

But the white hats, unlike the dark hats, obey the law. They need to collect evidence on the bad guys before they bring them to justice at The Hague.

Left to them, there would never be a shootout in the middle of Hadleyville.

But wouldn't it be a good thing if Barack Obama declared a “national emergency” over the very pandemic that the NWO has planned for and whose oversight they have invested in an ally, WHO director Dr. Nabarro?

Would that not be a slick way to get Renuart moving and pull Nabarro into action, almost against their wills?

Granted that the old scenarios of taking over Canada and Mexico and becoming a mega-superpower are not do-able, how about tempting NORTHCOM into a little martial law in the U.S. under REX84, (4) sending a few regime opponents to FEMA camps? Just to nail the coffin on the whole NWO pandemic setup? How about getting Renuart and Nabarro to play their hands?

Would that not smoke them out? Would the fact that Obama is assuming greater powers over the military over the issue of a pandemic not force Renuart and others to say what their plan is and have its lack of constitutionality exposed and its real intent be made clear, especially when the galactics and Earth allies are able to prove that the pandemic in the first place was a false-flag operation?

And how better could President Obama foil this scheme and take power away from NORTHCOM and NORAD and WHO than by declaring a national emergency around the very pandemic that allows him, by the NWO's own set of rules, to concentrate executive and military power in himself rather than leaving the decisions to Renuart and Nabarro.

Now I don't say that this scenario is accurate. It's only a surmise of the kind of unfinished business Marshall Obama has on his plate which he cannot avoid tackling and may have to do without telling all of us the details.

Declare a "national emergency" on exactly the grounds the cabal is already committed to. Then assume enhanced powers over the military as laid out in that scenario and use those enhanced power to defang them.

I think this scenario is an example of the kind of chess game that Obama is obliged to play to outsmart the NWO in these hours before the High Noon of disclosure.

In *High Noon*, none of the townsfolk would help Marshall Kane. But I am going to help Marshall Obama.

No, I don't understand all he is doing.

But he has dealt with us honourably. He has a health-care plan which includes us. He has taken on this very difficult role of playing both sides until he can trap the black hats. He is risking his life to disclose the presence of the galactics and further the agenda of the 2012 scenario.

He has laid out his vision many times. And we've heard many of the galactics and spirits say that he is the man to lead us into the Golden Age.

So I can tell you that for my two-bits worth, I'll be standing beside the marshall when the noon trains comes in. Whoever he has to fight off, I'll help him fight them off, whether I know what is happening behind the scenes or not because I trust the man.

Disclosure will trap the black hats and rob them of their power base – a terrified population.



My job is to lend Obama my support until disclosure happens and the role of the NWO becomes a matter of public knowledge. Then my job is to explain to newly-awakened people what just occurred.

I'd love to have company, but I'll carry out that role alone if I have to.

Namaste,

Steve

### **Footnotes**

(1) Gen. Gene Renuart, addressing an audience of approximately 700 military and civilian space industry representatives April 11 at the 23rd National Space Symposium, reported by U.S. NORTHCOM News, April 13, 2007, at <https://www.northcom.mil/News/2007/041307.html> .

(2) Jerome Corsi, "Bush's SPP power grab sets stage for military to manage flu threats. U.S. under U.N. law in health emergency," Global Research, Sept. 2, 2007, at <https://www.globalresearch.ca/index.php?context=va&aid=6670>

(3) Ibid.

(4) "Rex 84, short for *Readiness Exercise 1984*, is a plan by the [United States](#) federal government to test their ability to detain large numbers of refugees or [American](#) citizens in case of civil unrest or national emergency." Wikipedia, at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rex\\_84](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rex_84) .

# The Black Hats Must Go

Nov. 2, 2009



Published in OpEdNews

Original Content at <https://www.opednews.com/articles/The-Black-Hats-Must-Go-by-Steve-Beckow-091102-514.html>

It's time to run the Black Hats outta town. It's time to end the New World Order's game, close the casino, and lock the doors.

It's time to lower the boom of justice on the Black Hats in the World Bank, the IMF, the BIS, Congress, the Federal Reserve, the Bilderbergers, Goldman Sachs, Bank of America, the corrupt judicial system, the corrupt police system, Northcom, NORAD, CIA, FBI, everyone.

Everyone who turned the world into a reckless gaming house in which the rich got richer and the poor got poorer, everyone who grew more powerful at the expense of the rights and freedoms of others.

Everyone who denied basic medicare to citizens. Everyone who made subprime loans to poor people, collateralized them, raised their rates, and then evicted the owners. Everyone who took out "Dead Peasant" insurance policies on their

employees and made millions from them, sharing none with the relatives of the deceased.

Everyone who engineered 9/11, Oklahoma City, the London bombings, Madrid, and Mumbai to stampede a world. Everyone who began illegal wars in Afghanistan and Iraq, who took away citizens' rights, pushed for martial law, and set up FEMA camps to incarcerate "trouble-makers."

Everyone who designed viruses – AIDS, SARS, avian flu, and now swine flu - some of them racially-specific - and vaccines whose only purpose was to sicken and kill in the name of depopulating the globe. Everyone who seeded the skies with chemtrails causing sickness and death from Morgellon's disease.

Everyone who kept technologies from us that would have freed us from fossil fuels back in the 1950s. Everyone who murdered inventors who discovered how to make cars run on water. Everyone who created space-based weapons systems to extend their rule into space.

Everyone who kept from us knowledge of the populated world of space. Everyone who created a secret space service that has colonized Mars since at least the 1970s.

Everyone who killed to hide Roswell from us and created secret areas of research where they back-engineered miracles gained from downed space craft and from treaties with the Greys and then kept them from the public.

Everyone who ran torture prisons overseas, at secret underground bases, or at Guantanamo. Everyone who ran institutions like the School of the Americas where gangsters were trained to overthrow democratically-elected regimes.

Everyone who created and used Blackwater and Whackenhut to create a private army and prison or who sentenced children to jail as a business.

Every Congressional Representative and every Senator who accepted bribes, favors, sex, trips and any other inducement that led them to sell their vote to the Black Hats.

Everyone who plotted to take over Canada and Mexico out of a so-called "Security and Prosperity Partnership" (ironic misnomer) or start a third world war with Iran, Russia, or China to bring the population down from 6.8 billion to a more manageable 500 million, destined to be slaves.

Everyone who developed HAARP and used it to cause or amplify earthquakes and hurricanes (including Katrina), killing tens of thousands. Or ULF (ultra-low-

frequency weapons) and experimented with them, bringing down the I35W Minneapolis bridge.

Everyone who speculated in currency and brought down national economies which they then held hostage to onerous debt payments. Everyone who made loans to third-world countries and then robbed them of their resources when they couldn't pay.

There's so much more - a media bought and paid for, deep underground military bunkers, Pine Gap, Australia, space base, Area 51, depleted-uranium weapons, printing truckloads of dollars.

This planet, reeling under the black-hole debt of the derivatives megabubble, will no longer tolerate your rule.

We know you, Black Hats. We know the whole range of your activities. We know you inside and out.

We know your business. Three showers a day won't keep you clean.

The Black Hats, the hangers on, the vultures, the whole gang - it's time for you to go.

## To Muslims of America, I Apologize

Oct. 17, 2008



*Originally Published on OpEdNews, October 17, 2008. Never more needed.*

<https://www.opednews.com/articles/To-Muslims-of-America-I-A-by-Steve-Beckow-081017-492.html>

A growing consensus of Americans (and, in my case, Canadians) believe that 9/11 was a "false flag" operation carried out by the Bush administration and their agents in the American military and intelligence communities. (1)

According to people who've studied the situation, 9/11 was not caused by 19 Middle-Eastern hijackers with boxcutters; it was an inside job like the Gulf of Tonkin incident in 1964 and the bombing of the U.S.S. Liberty in 1967. (2)

Besides curtailing civil rights, the conspiracy seems to have been aimed at frightening the American people into agreeing to attacks on Afghanistan, Iraq, and Iran. The aim appears to have been to capture Middle-East poppy fields and oil fields and establish American hegemony before the American economy itself collapsed from debt and the greenback fell as the world's premier currency. (3)

According to Michael Meacher, former British cabinet minister, the administration had been negotiating with the Taliban for a pipeline right-of-way through Afghanistan. They had offered a carpet of gold or a carpet of bombs and the Taliban refused the gold. (4)

Some say that the plans for the invasion of Afghanistan were already in place before 9/11; that the troops were already positioned. They allege that, prior to 9/11, George Bush had the necessary papers to go to war ready for signing on his desk. (5)

In my view, a view which is not shared by all others in the 9/11 Truth Movement, the North and South Towers were not hit by passenger planes, but by remote-controlled missiles. These allegations explain the pod the proponents of this view point to on the belly of the aircraft that hit Tower 2, the testimony of an eyewitness that the plane that hit Tower 2 had no passenger windows and was not a passenger jet, and the tight flight manoeuvres that would have rendered a pilot unconscious and would have been overridden by the plane's onboard computer. (6)

The people I've found convincing point out that all the aircraft involved in 9/11 were followed from the first indications of abnormality by air traffic controllers, but that neither NORAD nor the Pentagon responded to the emergencies. Certainly the FAA knew by 8:30 a.m. on Sept. 11 that an emergency was playing out, a time well before the first crash. This time allowance would have been sufficient for NORAD to have launched interceptors and have brought down the "airliners." (7)

The fact that all NORAD planes would be away over Canada on a "training" mission at precisely this time fits with things having been set up. I find these circumstances to be not credible.

Again, the people I've found convincing argue that the North and South Towers, as well as World Trade Center Building 7, were brought down by thousands of thermate cutter charges. This explanation accounts for the demolition "squibs" observable in the news coverage and the explosive auras bursting outwards as they collapsed.

The fact that the buildings were brought down by controlled demolition is also inferable from the time it took the buildings to collapse (around 8 seconds), and corroborated by reputable architects, engineers, emergency responders, and demolitions experts. (8)

To bring a building down by controlled demolition takes extensive planning over days, if not weeks, moving the date of preparation well back before 9/11. Therefore, nineteen Middle-Eastern hijackers with boxcutters could not possibly have engaged in the extensive planning required or have installed thousands of explosives in the three WTC buildings. (9) The official story fails to account for these facts as well.

According to the view I hold, the Pentagon was hit by a guided missile, as Donald Rumsfeld himself affirmed in a subsequent magazine interview. (10) Lt. Col. Karen Kwiatkowski worked at the Pentagon and went outside on 9/11 to look at the damage. What she saw shocked her. There was no wreckage on the scene (wings, tail, engines, seats, luggage, bodies). There was an entry hole only 20 feet wide.

No adjacent windows were smashed. The lawn was not damaged or scorched. She thought the scene consistent with a missile attack, but not with an airplane crash. (11) Government involvement would explain why the FBI confiscated all film footage and released only five inconclusive frames from all the footage available. (12)

Hani Hanjour, alleged to have piloted the “aircraft,” may have been part of the government’s plot insofar as he trained at an American flight school. His instructor said he was incompetent at flying. The instructor could not imagine Hanjour piloting a 757.

When one adds to the record the fact that the flight data recorder shows a rapid descent and a bank which a passenger jet could hardly have made and then a precision hit on the first floor of the building which military pilots have said they would find difficult, the hypothesis that Hani Hanjour flew whatever hit the Pentagon becomes too improbable to be believed. (13) Again the official story falls short.

As for the rest of the “hijackers,” the theory is that some of them were paid money to attend flight school, but that is the extent of their role. Mohammed Atta was paid \$100,000 on Sept. 11, the payment being made in Washington through a Pakistani ISI general.

On 9/11, Atta entered the United States and was photographed at the airport, following which he took a connecting flight back out of the United States. (14) No Arab names appear on any of the flights’ manifests. (15)

The serendipitous survival and discovery of a “hijacker’s” passport in excellent condition near Ground Zero after the total destruction of the North and South Towers is too improbable to accept. (16) The lack of credibility of such an event must implicate the agents who put the story forward.

At least six of the "hijackers" were found alive and well after 9/11; one was surprised to see his name in the news. This element of the official story is so important that I shall quote at length the evidence refuting it:

"The New Pearl Harbor reported evidence that at least six of the alleged hijackers are still alive. David Harrison of the Telegraph interviewed two of the men who supposedly died on Flight 93, which crashed in Pennsylvania, one of whom said that he 'had never even heard of Pennsylvania,' let alone died there. The Associated Press reported that Waleed al-Shehri, supposedly on Flight 11, contacted the U.S. embassy in Morocco about two weeks after 9/11. The 9/11 Commission Report, nevertheless, suggested that al-Shehri was responsible for stabbing one of the flight attendants shortly before Flight 11 crashed into the North Tower." (17)

"Saeed Al-Ghamdi, Mohand Al-Shehri, Abdul Aziz Al-Omari and Salem Al-Hazmi 'are not dead and had nothing to do with the heinous terror attacks in New York and Washington,' the Saudi Arabian embassy told the Orlando Sentinel."

"Saudi Arabia's Foreign Minister Prince Saud Al-Faisal told the Arabic Press after meeting with President George W. Bush on Sept. 20th [that] "it was proved that five of the names included in the FBI list had nothing to do with what happened." (18)

Again, the official story does not hold up, in my opinion.

Some news reports point out that Osama bin Laden stayed in the American military hospital in Dubai and was visited by the local CIA chief in June/July 2001. (19) At that time, he was wanted for the African embassy bombings, but no one attempted to arrest or harm him.

Others point out that, on Sept. 10, 2001, Osama bin Laden was admitted into a Pakistani hospital for his renal condition. He was closely guarded by the Pakistani military, though no explanations were furnished as to why. Surely the U.S. would have been aware of bin Laden's whereabouts on Sept. 11. (20)

Again, one has to notice that the FBI is not actively pursuing bin Laden for 9/11, as their spokesmen have said and as their website wanted poster demonstrates. (21) Last January, the CIA shut down its team dedicated to finding bin Laden. (22)

Why would they do that if bin Laden was the author of the worst crime in U.S. history? Another failure of the official story to account for the facts.

One of the frustrations of investigating events that are being covered up is that the investigator can say what sounds untrue (contradictory, improbable, implausible,



etc.), but one cannot say what is true. I therefore have no idea if Osama bin Laden actually played some role in 9/11, but, if he did, increasingly that role comes to resemble a part paid for by his puppetmasters at the CIA. All the inconsistencies and contradictions in the official story on Osama bin Laden call it into question again.

Why do I bring up these events? I don't bring them up because I want you to subscribe to my view of 9/11 as what really happened on that day. I don't know what really happened. Does anyone else but the perpetrators? The truth is what we want.

I write this article to say that it does seem clear to me that 9/11 was "made in America" and made by what appear to be "our" officials at the highest levels of power.

Following these events, these same officials dictated a policy of rounding up American Muslims, racially-profiling them at airports, and treating the community with suspiciousness, knowing full well that they - the officials themselves - had caused the catastrophe and not the American Muslim community.

I acknowledge here that I know practically nothing of the Muslim community or Islam. I'm not an expert on 9/11 either. It wasn't my intention to offer opinions on any of those topics.

It was my intention to offer my apologies to the world Muslim community for having bought the official story of 9/11 for so long and shared in the suspiciousness it promoted towards them.

I ask your forgiveness.

Looking from the vantage point I do now, I see no grounds for blaming Muslims for 9/11.

## Footnotes

(1) See for example [www.patriotsquestion911.org](http://www.patriotsquestion911.org) and [www.911truth.org](http://www.911truth.org).

(2) On the Gulf of Tonkin incident, see "The Gulf of Tonkin Incident," *Wikipedia*, <https://tinyurl.com/2tcalk>, 12 Sept. 2007; David Ray Griffin, "Myth Number 1: Our political and military leaders simply would not do such a thing," <https://tinyurl.com/2tqu34>; on U.S.S. Liberty, see Paul Joseph Watson, "Former Reagan Deputy and Colonel Says 9/11 'Dog That Doesn't Hunt,'" *Knowledge Driven Revolution*, 29 June 2006, <https://tinyurl.com/3yzozu>; "U.S.S. Liberty Incident,"

Wikipedia, <https://tinyurl.com/zny38>; Jim Marrs, Journalist and Author of *Rule by Secrecy* in the video *One Nation Under Seige*.

(3) Michael Meacher, "This war on terrorism is bogus," *The Guardian*, 6 Sept. 2003; Mike Whitney, "The Dollar's Full-System Meltdown," *Global Research*, 31 Oct. 2006; "Interview with David Ray Griffin," *Whole Life Times*, <https://tinyurl.com/36lh4b7>.

(4) See Sources in footnote 3, as well as Michel Chossudovsky, "Is the Bush Administration Planning a Nuclear Holocaust? Will the US launch 'Mini-nukes' against Iran in Retaliation for Tehran's 'Non-compliance'?" *Global Research*, 22 February 2006; Chossudovsky, "The Criminalization of US Foreign Policy. From the Truman Doctrine to the Neo-Conservatives," *Global Research*, 5 February 2007.

(5) Meacher, *ibid.*; Alex Jones and Charlie Sheen on radio at PrisonPlanet.tv, <https://tinyurl.com/erh7b>.

(6) Videos, *Loose Change*, 9/11: *In Plane Site* and 9/11: *The Ripple Effect*.

(7) Former Boston Center controller Robin Hordon interviewed by Pilots for 9/11 Truth in Aviation Reality on 9/11, <https://tinyurl.com/2vn4oa>; Hordon, Former FAA Air Traffic Controller at the Boston Air Route Traffic Control Center, located in Nashua, NH, 1970 - 1981. Former Certified Commercial Pilot. Former Certified Flight Instructor and Certified Ground Instructor. [www.PatriotsQuestion9/11.com](http://www.PatriotsQuestion9/11.com), received 28 July 2007; Mark Ehrman, "Getting Agnostic about 9/11," *L.A. Times.com Magazine*, 28 August 2005.

(8) Richard Gage, "Architects and Engineers for 9/11 Truth," <https://tinyurl.com/23cspo>, downloaded 28 July 2007; Gibb Wake, "Iraq war veteran and experienced demolitions expert blows the cover on 9/11 inside job," *National Writer's Syndicate*, 31 July 2007, <https://tinyurl.com/29p7ut>; Dr. David Ray Griffin, "9/11 and the Mainstream Press," *9/11 Visibility Project*, 29 July 2005, <https://tinyurl.com/2fapll>; "America's Leading Collapse Expert Thought South Tower Was Brought Down With Explosives," *911blogger.com*, <https://www.911blogger.com/node/11241>.

(9) Statement of Barbara Honegger, MS, Patriots Question 9/11, <https://tinyurl.com/yr3yge>; New Jersey Emergency Medical Technician who wishes to be known only by his first name, Mike, writing to Loose Change producer Dylan Avery, Conspiracy Planet, 7 August 2007, <https://tinyurl.com/ytqdaf7>.

- (10) Interview with Parade Magazine, shown in the video *Loose Change*.
- (11) Statement of Lt. Col. Karen Kwiatkowski, Ph.D., *Patriots Question 9/11*, downloaded <https://www.patriotsquestion911.com/>.
- (12) Bill McKelway, “Three Months On, Tension Lingers Near the Pentagon,” Richmond Times-Dispatch, 11 Dec. 2001, <https://tinyurl.com/3qe7a>; Dr. David Ray Griffin, “9/11 and the Mainstream Press,” *9/11 Visibility Project*, 29 July 2005, <https://tinyurl.com/2fapll>.
- (13) Dr. David Ray Griffin, “9/11 and the Mainstream Press,” *ibid.*; Russ Wittenberg, commercial and Air Force pilot who flew two of the planes used in 9/11, Wing TV, in *Loose Change*, <https://tinyurl.com/2ug2kg>; Statement of Barbara Honegger, *ibid.*; Statement of Commander Ted Muga, U.S. Navy (ret), *Patriots Question 9/11*, <https://www.patriotsquestion911.com>; Statement of Lt. Col. Jeff Latas, *Patriots Question 9/11*, <https://tinyurl.com/ypyzym>; video 9/11: *In Plane Site*.
- (14) 9/11Truth.org, *Answers to 9/11 Families’ Questions*, posted 20 July 2007 at <https://tinyurl.com/246peb>; Statement of Congresswoman Cynthia McKinney, former 6-term Congresswoman from Georgia 1993 - 2002, 2005 – 2006; member of the House Armed Services Committee and Member of the International Relations Committee, *Patriots Question 9/11*, <https://tinyurl.com/g56bh>.
- (15) David Ray Griffin in <https://www.911truth.dk/first/en/faq.htm>.
- (16) Tony Rennell, “9/11 on Trial,” *Daily Mail*, 6 Aug. 2005, <https://tinyurl.com/d8xp4>.
- (17) Dr. David Ray Griffin, “9/11 and the Mainstream Press,” *ibid.*
- (18) “Alleged Hijackers Alive and Well,” *9/11 Research*, <https://tinyurl.com/yrdwj2>. See also Richard Heinberg, author, *The Oil Depletion Protocol in Coincidences 9/11*, Part 10.
- (19) Video *Loose Change*.
- (20) Loc. cit.
- (21) <https://tinyurl.com/syn8m>, downloaded 31 July 2007; Dr. David Ray Griffin and Rob Balsamo, “Could Barbara Olson Have Made Those Calls? An Analysis of New Evidence about Onboard Phones,” *Pilots for 9/11 Truth*, 26 June 2007, <https://tinyurl.com/2jspa6>.

(22) “CIA Reportedly Disbands Bin Laden Unit,” *ny9/11truth.org*, [https://  
www.ny911truth.org/](https://www.ny911truth.org/)

# Depleted Uranium: Why We Must Not Go to War with Iran

Sept. 3, 2007



## Why We Must Not Go to War with Iran

*By Steve Beckow*

September 3, 2007

OpEdNews

<https://tinyurl.com/ya4o9mfc>

Webster Tarpley, Paul Craig Roberts and others have warned that an attack on Iran by the American military is “imminent.” (1) Ray McGovern asks if we have the courage to stop the Bush Administration from making war on Iran. (2)

If we don’t stop the Bush administration from going to war with Iran, we as a planet may very well face what radiation experts are calling “omnicide.” (3)

What does it mean? Consider these facts.

- **Depleted-uranium (DU) weapons, when fired, create a DU aerosol of ceramic nanoparticles.**

- **Ingestion of DU or contact with it debilitates or kills.**
- **Simple exposure to unfired DU weapons can contaminate.**
- **There is no safe exposure limit to DU.**
- **Protective gear does not protect.**
- **DU infects spouses/mothers through semen transfer and family members through contact with contaminated objects.**
- **DU leads to horrible birth defects in babies.**
- **Women and children are the most susceptible**
- **DU has a half life of 4.5 billion years.**
- **DU travels globally on the winds.**
- **DU cannot be cleaned up.**
- **There is no known treatment for DU contamination.**

If we are to prevent a global DU catastrophe, which a war with Iran would bring, we need to consider them.

- **Depleted-uranium (DU) weapons, when fired, create a DU aerosol of ceramic nanoparticles.**

Depleted-uranium (DU) weapons are used because uranium is a very dense metal that can penetrate concrete, steel, sandbag bunkers, or virtually anything. (4) The fragments that break off on impact emit Alpha, Beta, Gamma, and X-ray radiation at a rate of 4.15 million electron volts (the voltage in a normal cell is 10 electron volts). Anyone in the immediate area is usually killed outright. (5)

However, worse than the damage it does immediately, DU turns into an infinitesimally fine dust after it explodes. Its deadly radioactive particles are smaller than a virus or bacteria and can be carried as an aerosol in the wind. (6)

- **Ingestion of DU or contact with it debilitates or kills.**

Internationally-recognized radiation scientist Dr. Rosalie Bertell warns that DU nanoparticles can be breathed in by anyone: a baby, a pregnant woman, the elderly, the sick. The radioactive ceramic dust can stay deep in the lungs for years, irradiating the tissue with powerful alpha particles within about a 30-micron sphere, causing emphysema and/or fibrosis. The ceramic can also be swallowed and do damage to the gastro-intestinal tract. In time, it penetrates the lung tissue and enters into the blood stream. (7)

According to former Lawrence Livermore geoscientist Dr. Leuren Moret, the invisible particles can reach sensitive targets, including the lymph nodes, spleen, heart, and central nervous system. (8) They can be found in the semen, bone marrow, and lungs. (9) DU can give rise to a range of fatal cancers as well as more than 100 serious illnesses from fibromyalgia to Lou Gehrig's disease. (10) In other words, in her view, "depleted uranium is a death sentence." (11)

- **Protective gear does not protect.**

There are several myths about DU. One is that the protective gear issued to soldiers actually protects them from ingestion and contamination. Dr. Moret advises that DU "will permeate a standard gas mask filter in quantities large enough to be extremely damaging." (12)

U.S. Army Health Physicist and Nuclear Medicine Sciences Officer Dr. Doug Rokke goes further. Rokke was the man in charge of the "clean-up" after Gulf War 1. He says the protective gear was ineffective in saving soldiers from DU ingestion.

"When I talked to senior Manhattan Project scientists that were expert particle physicists, they said – 'Hey, we knew when uranium breaks up like this, it was going to be down in the .1-.2 micron range.' "No doubt about it. The gas masks, the respiratory protection issued to the troops – there's no way it can protect against inhalation." (13)

- **Simple exposure to unfired DU weapons can contaminate.**

Another myth is that simple exposure to unfired anti-tank shells and bunker-buster bombs will not result in radioactive contamination.

In the video, *Beyond Treason*, Lt. Col. John Karl Marks, 303rd Fighter Squadron, offers this view: there is “a very minor amount of radioactivity [in an unfired shell], but it’s not anything. ... As long as it’s in its bullet form it can be stored and it’s not any type of hazardous material.” (14)

But in fact, according to Dr. Moret, many veterans have been reporting illnesses through proximity to unfired shells and bombs. For instance, gunners in Bradley vehicles who sat on boxes of DU shells are now reporting rectal cancer. (15)

- **There is no safe-exposure limit to DU.**

A third myth is that there is a threshold, a safe-exposure limit, below which one can contact DU and not suffer. This too is in fact not true.

According to Dr. Moret, “the amount necessary to cause death to a person inhaling the material is extremely small.” “It is estimated that one millionth of a gram accumulating in a person's body would be fatal.” (16)

Dr. Moret points to National Academy of Sciences studies that indicate there is "no safe level of exposure" for DU. (17)

- **DU infects spouses/mothers through semen transfer and family members through contact with contaminated objects.**

According to Dr. Moret, because a soldier’s semen is contaminated from DU particles, when he returns home he can contaminate his wife or partner. (18) Whole families can be affected. Staff Sergeant Bob Jones, a former Army Ranger and veteran of Desert Storm, is now retired and disabled due to Gulf War Illness. Not only is he ill, but his entire immediate family all suffer from *mycoplasma fermentans incognitos*. (19)



The manner in which they were treated by the Veterans Administration should also be noted.

“It wasn’t so much my illness, but my family was also ill and they required medical attention and medical treatment – real medical treatment. I retired in June of last year – June 2003. As soon as I retired my family was completely dropped from the military medical system. ... Although I begged and pleaded they would not let my family re-enroll back into the Womack Family Practice.

“So in essence, my wife was completely cut off from all the medications and all the treatment that she had received for the past seven years. ... – Cause she was also a victim of these exposures that I brought home from the Gulf War – from my equipment and my personal exposure, as I alluded to earlier – from personal bodily contact... and that to me is the greatest travesty. I just can’t imagine how ... you have innocent family members and loved ones that never put their hand up and swore allegiance to fight and defend the constitution of the United States and they get kicked to the curb and nobody cares.” (20)

- **DU leads to horrible birth defects in babies.**

Even minute trace amounts of DU in semen can bond with DNA, “where they wreak havoc with cells – especially the cells of developing fetuses.” (21) In some cases there are no indications that the baby is not healthy and yet it dies. Said Staff Sergeant Jones: “Some of us that conceived children after the war – and I know of at least two individuals where their children were born perfectly healthy according to the hospital - and within six months after their return [from hospital] their hearts literally exploded in their chests.” (22) Birth defects have skyrocketed in every DU-contaminated region. They are quite elevated in Afghanistan since the invasion: children "born with no eyes, no limbs, tumors protruding from their mouths ... deformed genitalia." (23)

- **Women and children are the most susceptible**

British researcher Dai Williams states that “women and children ... are most vulnerable to internal radiation and chromosome damage owing to higher rates of cell division.” (24)

The first signs of children succumbing to DU poisoning are herpes on the mouth and skin rashes on the back and ankles. These cases develop into childhood cancers, leukemia, Hodgkin's disease, and lymphomas. (25)

Pediatric examination of Iraqi children confirm that:

“Childhood leukemia has risen 600% in the areas [of Iraq] where DU was used. Stillbirths, births or abortion of fetuses with monstrous abnormalities, and other cancers in children born since [the Gulf War in] 1991 have also been found.” (26)

- **DU has a half life of 4.5 billion years.**

We must keep in mind that the conditions we are describing will not go away. DU has a half life of 4.5 billion years, the same as the age of the Earth itself. (27) It is a problem which, far from lessening over time, will likely increase by orders of magnitude as the DU particles travel around the globe.

- **DU travels globally on the winds.**

DU does not respect sides in a battle. For instance, Israel, a U.S. ally, lies downwind of Iraq and is suffering from large increases in breast cancer, leukemia and childhood diabetes. (28) Britain, another ally, recorded the highest levels of DU ever measured after the Tora Bora bombings and the “Shock and Awe” assault of 2003. (29)

Moreover, it does not take long for DU to travel. Within 7-9 days of the “Shock and Awe” campaign, very fine particles of DU were captured by filters 2400 miles away in Britain. (30)

“After forming microscopic and submicroscopic insoluble Uranium-oxide nanoparticles on the battlefield, DU remains suspended in air and travels around the earth as a radioactive component of atmospheric dust, contaminating the environment, indiscriminately killing, maiming and causing disease in all living things where rain, snow, and moisture remove it from the atmosphere.

“Global radioactive contamination from atmospheric testing was the equivalent of 40,000 Hiroshima bombs and still contaminates the atmosphere and lower orbital space today. The amount of low level

radioactive pollution from depleted uranium released since 1991, is many times more (deposited internally in the body), than was released from atmospheric testing fallout.” (31)

According to Dr. Moret, DU is everywhere. She says that researchers have found the "smog of war" from Gulf War I in glaciers and ice sheets globally a year later. (32) Large annual dust storms originating in North Africa, the Middle East, and Central Asia quickly spread the radioactive contamination around the world, and weathering of old depleted uranium munitions on battlefields and other areas will provide new sources of radioactive contamination in future years. (33)

- **DU cannot be cleaned up.**

As Dr. Rokke reminds us, DU "cannot be cleaned up." (34) Dr. Moret calls it “the Trojan Horse of nuclear war, ... the weapon that keeps killing. ... There is no way to turn it off, and there is no way to clean it up.” (35)

- **There is no known treatment for DU contamination.**

According to Dr. Moret, “there are no known methods of treatment. (36) Dr. Rokke concurs: DU is “going to cause all [kinds of] health problems and there is no medical care and treatment. You can’t reverse radiation exposure damage to the body.” (37) Unlike in the first Gulf War, when 300 tons of DU were fired off in the Kuwaiti and Iraqi desert, in the second Gulf War nearly 10 times as much DU was largely exploded and burned in urban areas, putting the dust right in the path of millions of civilians. (38)

Vignettes of our future?

Near Sarajevo, Michel Chossudovsky found empty villages with full cemeteries. (39)

When a child is born in Iraq, according to *Beyond Treason*, the parents no longer ask, “Is it a girl or a boy?” They ask, “Is it normal?” (40)

Leuren Moret asserts that the Middle East and Central Asia and Yugoslavia “are contaminated forever.” (41) Dr. Craig Etcheson of the Center for Non-Violent

Alternatives, Fort Ashby, W.Va, suggested that “we must ... consider the real possibility of Iraq as an uninhabitable wasteland, with the residue of the DU aerosol blowing in the wind and flowing in the waters to adjacent lands, a residue with a half-life of 4.5 billion years. Is this outlook too bleak?” (42)

The testimony of Jhooma Khan of Laghman Province in Afghanistan stands as witness to the manner in which America may come to be seen by much of the world:

“After the Americans destroyed our village and killed many of us, we also lost our houses and have nothing to eat. However, we would have endured these miseries and even accepted them, if the Americans had not sentenced us all to death. When I saw my deformed grandson, I realized that my hopes of the future have vanished for good, different from the hopelessness of the Russian barbarism, even though at that time I lost my older son Shafiqullah. This time, however, I know we are part of the invisible genocide brought on us by America, a silent death from which I know we will not escape.” (43)

### **Disposable armies? Who will enlist?**

In January of 2006, the Washington Post reported that 518,000 of 580,000 Gulf War veterans were on disability, over half on permanent disability. Over 13,000 Gulf War 1 veterans are deceased. (44) When this information becomes widely known, how will the U.S. or any other armed force recruit soldiers?

### **Omnicide: The end of life on this planet**

Prof. Elias Tuma stated that “to attack Iran's nuclear facilities ... could ... unleash clouds of radiation far beyond the targets and the borders of Iran.” (45) He is undoubtedly correct but he does not even mention the radioactivity that will come from thousands of tons of DU released in the first “Shock and Awe” assault. The International Criminal Tribunal on Afghanistan accepted the term “omnicide” to describe the outcome of war prosecuted with DU weapons. Dr. Rosalie Bertell defined the term:

“The concept of species annihilation means a relatively swift, deliberately induced end to history, culture, science, biological reproduction and

memory. It is the ultimate human rejection of the gift of life, an act which requires a new word to describe it as omnicide."(46)

Dr. Bertell adds:

“Our collective gene pool of life, evolving for hundreds of millions of years has been seriously damaged in less than the past fifty. The time remaining to reverse this culture of ‘lemming death’ is on the wane. In the future, what will you tell our grandchildren about what you did in the prime of your life to turn around this death process?” (47)

Dr. Moret adds: “There are just a few generations left before the collapse of our environment.” (48) These words were said before a war with Iran seemed imminent. It may be that the extra load of thousands of tons of DU released to “Shock and Awe” the Iranians may have the truly shocking and awful effect of rendering Planet Earth eventually uninhabitable.

## Footnotes

(1) Paul Craig Roberts, “My wake-up call: Watch for Another 9/11 WMD Experience,” *Online Journal*, 20 July 2007; Paul Craig Roberts, “Impeach Now or Face the End of Constitutional Democracy,” *Counterpunch*, July 16, 2007; Webster G. Tarpley, “Cheney determined to strike in US with WMD this summer; only impeachment and removal, or a general strike, can stop him,” *Online Journal*, 23 July 2007, downloaded from [https://onlinejournal.com/artman/publish/article\\_2220.shtml](https://onlinejournal.com/artman/publish/article_2220.shtml), 6 August 2007; see also, as background, Michel Chossudovsky, “The Pentagon's ‘Second 911.’ ‘Another [9/11] attack could create both a justification and an opportunity to retaliate against some known targets.’” *Global Research*, 10 Aug. 2006.

(2) Ray McGovern, “Do We Have the Courage to Stop War with Iran?”, *Opednews.com*, downloaded from [https://www.opednews.com/articles/opedne\\_ray\\_mcgo\\_070831\\_do\\_we\\_have\\_the\\_coura.htm](https://www.opednews.com/articles/opedne_ray_mcgo_070831_do_we_have_the_coura.htm), 31 Aug. 2007.

(3) Internationally-renowned radiation expert Dr. Rosalie Bertell, quoted in judgement of Professor Ms Niloufer Bhagwat J, *International Criminal Tribunal For Afghanistan* at Tokyo, 13 March 2004, downloaded from [https://www.traprockpeace.org/tokyo\\_trial\\_13march04.doc](https://www.traprockpeace.org/tokyo_trial_13march04.doc), 30 Aug. 2007.

(4) Lt. Col. John Karl Marks, 303rd Fighter Squadron, in *Beyond Treason*, video, produced by the Power Hour, 2005.

(5) U.S. Army Health Physicist and Nuclear Medicine Sciences Officer Dr. Doug Rokke in *Beyond Treason*, *ibid*.

(6) Dr. Leuren Moret quoted in Robert C. Koehler, “Depleted Uranium (DU): Silent Genocide,” *Tribune Media Services*, 25 March 2004, downloaded from <https://www.mindfully.org/Nucs/2004/DU-Silent-Genocide25mar04.htm>, 29 Aug. 2007; Dr. Rosalie Bertell cited in Michel Chossudovsky, “Low Intensity Nuclear War,” *Transnational Foundation for Peace and Future Research*, 2001, downloaded from [https://www.jacksonprogressive.com/issues/kosovo/chossudovsky\\_lowintensity.html](https://www.jacksonprogressive.com/issues/kosovo/chossudovsky_lowintensity.html), 26 Aug. 2007.

(7) Dr. Rosalie Bertell cited in Michel Chossudovsky, *ibid*.

(8) Dr. Craig Etcheson, Center for Non-Violent Alternatives, Fort Ashby, W.Va., “Depleted Uranium: Pernicious Killer Keeps on Killing,” *truthout*, 19 February 2007, downloaded from [https://www.truthout.org/docs\\_2006/021907G.shtml](https://www.truthout.org/docs_2006/021907G.shtml), 31 Aug. 2007.

(9) Dr. Moret in *Beyond Treason*, *ibid*.

(10) Dr. Leuren Moret, “Depleted Uranium: the Trojan Horse of Nuclear War,” *World Affairs: The Journal of International Issues*, 1 July 2004, downloaded from <https://www.mindfully.org/Nucs/2004/DU-Trojan-Horse1jul04.htm>, 26 Aug. 2007.

(11) Dr. Moret in video *Beyond Treason*, *ibid*.

(12) Dr. Leuren Moret, “Depleted Uranium: the Trojan Horse of Nuclear War,” *World Affairs: The Journal of International Issues*, 1 July 2004, downloaded from <https://www.mindfully.org/Nucs/2004/DU-Trojan-Horse1jul04.htm>, 26 Aug. 2007.)

(13) Dr. Doug Rokke in *Beyond Treason*, *ibid*.

(14) *Beyond Treason*, *ibid*. (15) Dr. Moret, “Depleted Uranium: the Trojan Horse of Nuclear War,” *ibid*.

(16) Ibid.; also Koehler, *ibid.*

(17) Dr. Leuren Moret, “The Queen’s Death Star: Depleted Uranium Measured in British Atmosphere from Battlefields in the Middle East,” Mindfully.org, 26 Feb. 2006, downloaded from <https://www.mindfully.org/Nucs/2006/DU-Europe-Moret26feb06.htm>, 30 Aug. 2007.

(18) Dr. Moret in *Beyond Treason*, *ibid.*; see also Capt. Joyce Riley, USAFR, in same video.

(19) *Beyond Treason*, *ibid.*

(20) Staff Sergeant Bob Jones in *Beyond Treason*, *ibid.*

(21) Dave Lindorff, “DU, the Ticking Nuke in Bush’s White House War Room,” *San Francisco Bay View*, 25 Jan. 2006, downloaded from <https://www.mindfully.org/Nucs/2006/DU-Bush-War25jan06.htm>, 26 Aug. 2007.

(22) Staff Sergeant Jones in *Beyond Treason*, *ibid.*

(23) Koehler, *ibid.*

(24) Dai Williams, *Hazards of Uranium Weapons in the Proposed War on Iraq*, 22 Sept. 2002.

(25) Chossudovsky, *ibid.*(26) *Loc. cit.*

(27) Dai Williams, *ibid.*; Dr. Moret, “Depleted Uranium: the Trojan Horse,” *ibid.*; Dr. Etcheson, *ibid.*

(28) Dr. Moret, “Depleted Uranium: the Trojan Horse of Nuclear War,” *ibid.*

(29) *Loc. cit.*

(30) Dr. Moret, “The Queen’s Death Star,” *ibid.*

(31) The figure of 40,000 Hiroshima bombs is given in Dr. Moret, “Depleted Uranium: the Trojan Horse,” *ibid.* But note as well: “Dr. Katsuma Yagasaki, a Japanese physicist at the University of the Ryukyus in Okinawa, has estimated that the atomicity equivalent of at least 400,000 Nagasaki bombs has been released into

the global atmosphere since 1991, from the use of depleted uranium munitions.”  
(Dr. Moret, “The Queen’s Death Star,” *ibid.*)

(32) Dr. Moret, “The Queen’s Death Star,” *ibid.*

(33) Dr. Moret, “Depleted Uranium: the Trojan Horse,” *ibid.*

(34) Dr. Doug Rokke in *Beyond Treason*, *ibid.*(35) Dr. Moret, “Depleted Uranium: the Trojan Horse,” *ibid.*(36) Dr. Moret cited by Koehler, *ibid.*and in Moret, “Depleted Uranium: the Trojan Horse,” *ibid.*(37) Dr. Doug Rokke in *Beyond Treason*, *ibid.*(38) Lindorff, *ibid.*

(39) Chossudovsky, *ibid.*

(40) *Beyond Treason*, *ibid.*

(41) Dr. Moret in *Beyond Treason*, *ibid.* “Several areas of Iraq are now permanently contaminated.” (Dai Williams, *ibid.*)

(42) Etcheson, *ibid.*

(43) Jooma Khan of Laghman province, March 2003 in Dr. Moret, “Depleted Uranium: the Trojan Horse,” *ibid.*

(44) Dr. Rokke in *Beyond Treason*, *ibid.*; Etcheson, *ibid.*

(45) Statement of Prof Elias Tuma, Arab Internet Network, Federal News Service, 1 March 2005 in Michel Chossudovsky, “Planned US-Israeli Attack on iran,” *Globalresearch.ca*, a May 2005, downloaded from <https://www.globalresearch.ca/articles/CHO505A.html>, 26 August 2007.

(46) Cited in Judgement of Professor Ms Niloufer Bhagwat J, *ibid.*

(47) Cited in Dr. Moret, “Depleted Uranium: the Trojan Horse of Nuclear War,” *ibid.*

(48) *Loc. cit.*



